



Questionnaire for the integration of the background report

RURAL POLICY REVIEW: ITALY



INDEX

PART 1: PROFILE OF RURAL AREAS	4
1.1 WHAT IS RURAL?	5
<i>The OECD Methodology</i>	5
<i>National definition/typology of rural areas</i>	6
1.2 WHAT IS HAPPENING IN RURAL AREAS?	19
1.2.1 Raw data requirements.....	19
1.2.2 Qualitative questions.....	20
<i>1. Population and Migration</i>	20
1. What are the population growth, ageing and migration trends?	20
2. Are there marked rural-urban or urban-rural migration patterns? Are these trends occurring in all areas or just certain specific areas?.....	28
<i>Social Wellbeing and Equity</i>	30
1. How different are standards of living in rural areas versus urban areas?	30
2. What is the level and evolution of GDP per capita/personal income?.....	38
3. What other indicators of social wellbeing are used? (Development index? Deprivation or poverty index?)	43
4. How different are education, health and employment indicators in rural versus urban areas?.....	44
4.1 Governance of Health Supply in Italy.....	51
4.2 Health supply in rural areas of Italy.....	55
<i>Economic Structure and Performance</i>	61
1. What is the role of the agriculture, forestry and fisheries sectors? How has the share of agriculture changed in terms of GDP, national and rural employment?.....	61
2. How is the rural economy structured? How has this structure changed over the past decades?	65
3. What sectors are leading, lagging, declining or increasing? Which are the most important? How have farmers' sources of income changed?	70
4. What signs of innovation are there in the rural economy (new firms, new sectors, use of ICT, patents)?.....	75
5. How competitive are rural areas with respect to urban areas? What are the comparative advantages of different rural regions?.....	80
<i>Environment and Sustainability</i>	83
1. What is the distribution of land use and how has it changed (concentration vs redistribution, agriculture towards other uses)?.....	83
2. What are the primary environmental concerns regarding rural areas (water use and availability, pollution, erosion, etc.)?.....	85
3. What role do natural and cultural resources play in the rural economy?.....	85
4. Is there a catalogue of amenities and historical sites in rural areas?.....	88

5. Are there any exercises to quantify the value of these amenities?..... 88
6. How are rural areas involved in energy issues? What are the trends in renewable energy use, reliance on a specific energy source, contribution to national energy from rural areas?..... 89

Availability of Public Services 94

1. How does the accessibility to public services differ by region, and in rural areas with respect to urban areas? 94
2. How has the availability of public and private services evolved (schools, hospitals, stores opening or closing? Concentration of services?)? 112
3. How does access to public transportation system differ across rural areas? 119
4. What is the level of car use in rural areas compared to that of urban areas? 122

PART 2: RURAL POLICY 124

2.1 EVOLUTION OF THE APPROACH TO RURAL POLICY 125

1. What evolution has occurred to the approach of rural policy in the past decades? 125

2. Were there any major policy shifts? New legislation? Reordering of agencies? 129

2.2. RURAL DEVELOPMENT POLICY 140

1. Does the country have an official rural development policy, that is a policy explicitly oriented towards rural areas regardless of the sector and involving multiple sectors or ministries? 140

- Regional policy and rural areas 141
- Please provide a distribution of Cap resources into Pillar I and Pillar II 147
- What is the nature of budget allocation for rural programs? 148
- Is rural policy multi-sector or focused on one sector? 151
- Does rural policy have a territorial perspective? 159
- What is the country position vis-à-vis the debate on the reform of the CAP? What are the anticipated changes and how is the country planning to cope with them? 162

2. Who does what in rural development policy? 166

- What National Ministries and agencies are involved? Is there a formal attribution of rural development responsibilities at the National level? 166
- What is the distribution of responsibilities and resources (planning, funding, implementation, evaluation) between National and sub-National governments? 168
- What monitoring and evaluation systems are there for rural policy? 171
- What coordination mechanisms are in place? 174

○ Level of inter-region collaboration/relationship	175
○ What obstacles deter the cooperation and coordination between agencies?	176
○ How are local actors involved in rural policy? NGOs, rural communities? What mechanisms are there to encourage the development of partnerships in rural areas?	177
○ What is the role of financial institutions in rural development? Any cases of particular significance/success?	179
3. Describe specific programmes oriented towards rural development.....	181
<i>3.1 Rural Development Programmes</i>	181
○ Budget and beneficiaries	181
<i>3.2 Regional programmes and rural areas: the case of Calabria, Emilia-Romagna and Veneto</i>	189
○ Which sectors support the programme ?	194
○ How does the programme work ?	195
<i>3.3 The evaluation procedure and impact according of available evaluations</i>	196
4. Sector Policies (Agriculture, Transportation, etc.) with relevant impact on rural areas	199
5. Public Service Delivery	203
○ Why there is no territorial monitoring of public services ?	203
○ The presence of highly complex models of governance	203
○ There is a slow evolution	205
ANNEX 1	207
Specific Categories of Expenditure selected in the ERDF ROPs of Veneto, Emilia Romagna and Calabria.....	207
BIBLIOGRAPHY	210

PART 1: PROFILE OF RURAL AREAS

Draft of 30/07/2008

1.1 What is rural?

The OECD Methodology

The application to Italy of the OECD methodology of classification of areas as rural or urban, elaborated on a municipal basis in the first phase and on a provincial basis in the second phase, results in a distribution of predominantly urban, predominantly rural and significantly rural areas as shown in the figure below.

Fig. 1 – The rural areas classification in line with the OCSE methodology



In terms of surface area, the predominantly and significantly rural areas account for 77.4% of the national territory and almost 50% of the population.

National definition/typology of rural areas

In the planning phase of rural development policy, the MAFFP, in concert with the Regions, has identified a classification of the municipalities using three typologies of rural areas plus urban poles so as to allow the territorialisation of the rural development interventions in accordance with the needs evidenced by the different area typologies. This classification by zones has been adopted in the ambit not only of the National Strategy Plan for rural development (NSP) but also the National Strategy Framework pertaining to the cohesion policy, for the definition of the respective intervention measures to be funded¹. Therefore, what is involved is an official methodology for the classification of areas as urban or rural, used for operational purposes related to policy, but not yet consolidated and also the object of confrontation with the academic world, the world of research and the Central Institute of Statistics (ISTAT).

In the case of Italy, characterised by a highly dishomogeneous territory – not only in terms of population and even within a given Province – the OECD methodology is unsuitable for providing a urban/rural classification by zones of the national territory sufficiently true to reality to serve as a basis for differentiated rural development policy intervention measures. Therefore, this methodology has undergone some changes, as shown in Box 1.

Box 1 – The methodology used in the NSP for the classification of rural areas in Italy

The OECD methodology for the classification of areas as urban or rural is based on population density, so that in the first phase the municipalities are divided into urban (>150 inhabitants/sq. km) and rural (<150 inhabitants/sq. km). The second phase involves a NUTS3 scale classification of the areas in three categories (predominantly urban, predominantly rural and intermediate) in accordance with the percentage weight of the resident population in the rural municipalities compared to the total provincial population. However, this methodology does not make it possible to adequately perceive the intra-provincial differences generally important in Italy, which is why it was revised in the NSP by making some adjustments.

First phase: the municipalities/provincial capitals with over 150 inhabitants/sq. km were selected, considered representative of the major urban centres, where a good share of urbanisation phenomena and the major non-agricultural activities are concentrated, and where agriculture represents a wholly residual sector. At the national level this group of municipalities can represent the “urban areas in a strict sense” and was excluded from subsequent elaboration aimed at identifying a more pronounced articulation of the rural world in order to avoid excessive distortions in the evaluations of its true extent.

¹ *The National Strategic Reference Framework (NSRF) adopted the NPS definition of rural areas. Nevertheless, Department for development policies undertook pilot research activities to deepen differences between urban and rural areas. More details are available at the end of this paragraph.*

Second phase: the OECD methodology was applied to the remaining municipalities, identifying the predominantly urban areas (rural municipalities population < 15% total population), significantly rural (rural municipalities population > 15% and < 50% total population) and predominantly rural (rural municipalities population > 50% total population) not at the provincial level (OECD methodology), but rather by distinguishing the municipalities within each Province in terms of altitude (plain, hill and mountain areas) and the incidence of the population of the municipalities classified as rural in terms of total population.

Third phase: the category of predominantly urban areas was further broken down, since it includes pronounced differentiation between a set of municipalities more similar to provincial capitals (e.g. the municipalities in proximity to Italy's major cities and/or certain coastal municipalities with considerable urban development) and a set of densely populated municipalities where rich and intensive agriculture is present (e.g. the plains of Northern Italy). A reclassification within these two predominantly urban areas was performed to distinguish them on the basis of population density (150 inhabitants/sq. km) and the weight of total farmland compared to territorial area. Thus, all municipalities that can be defined as "urbanised rural" were identified, which are characterised by both high population density and the considerable weight of agriculture (over 2/3 of territorial area). Finally, again applying the analysis in terms of the altitude of the areas, a "heavily urbanised rural" category was obtained, inasmuch as the rural municipalities have a significant weight (over 15% of the total population), while urbanised rural municipalities have a predominant weight (over 50% of the rural population).

Fourth phase: Using the procedure described the above phases, by factoring in the revised OECD areas together with the three zones based on altitude and the country's three sectional territories (North, Centre and South), 36 area types are obtained (plus one for the provincial capitals) which, on the basis of their common characteristics, can be aggregated in terms of a broad typology that provides for the following four homogeneous areas: *Urban Poles*, which consists of provincial capitals with over 150 inhabitants/sq. km and all Heavily Urbanised Areas; *Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture*, which include Urbanised Rural Plain Areas, Urbanised Rural Hill Areas, Predominantly Rural Plain Areas and Significantly Rural Plain Areas; *Intermediate Rural Areas*, which include Predominantly Rural Hill Areas (North and Centre), Significantly Rural Hill Areas and Significantly Rural Mountain Areas (North and Centre); and *Rural Areas with Comprehensive Development Problems*, which include Predominantly Rural Mountain Areas, Predominantly Rural Hill Areas (South) and Significantly Rural Mountain Areas (South).

The following table shows the differences in terms of the percentage of Italy's rural areas compared to total national territory according to the OECD (ZOCSE) and NSP (ZPSN) classifications by zone. Although this comparison is unable to reflect diversities from the standpoint of the distribution of rural areas in the territory, it can be observed that, considering only ZPSN areas C and D, the results are rather in line with those of the ZOCSE with regard to territorial area, but not UAA and, above all, population.

Table 1 - Urban and rural areas according to the OECD and NSP classifications

	Superficie complessiva		SAU		Popolazione	
	kmq	%	ettari	%	n.	%
Aree rurali secondo la classificazione OECD ¹	233.331,4	77,4	10.292.348,8	77,9	29.250.563	49,8
Aree rurali secondo la classificazione del PSN						
B+C+D ²	277.463,7	92,1	12.326.033,4	93,3	33.681.983	57,3
C+D ³	226.744,9	75,2	9.175.320,8	69,5	20.829.778	35,5
Italia	301.333,2	100,0	13.206.296,8	100,0	58.738.750	100,0

¹ Aree significativamente rurali + Aree prevalentemente rurali

² (B) Aree rurali ad agricoltura intensiva specializzata + (C) Aree rurali intermedie + (D) Aree rurali con problemi complessivi di sviluppo

³ (C) Aree rurali intermedie + (D) Aree rurali con problemi complessivi di sviluppo

Such variability is even more evident in the regional comparison, as shown in the following table.²

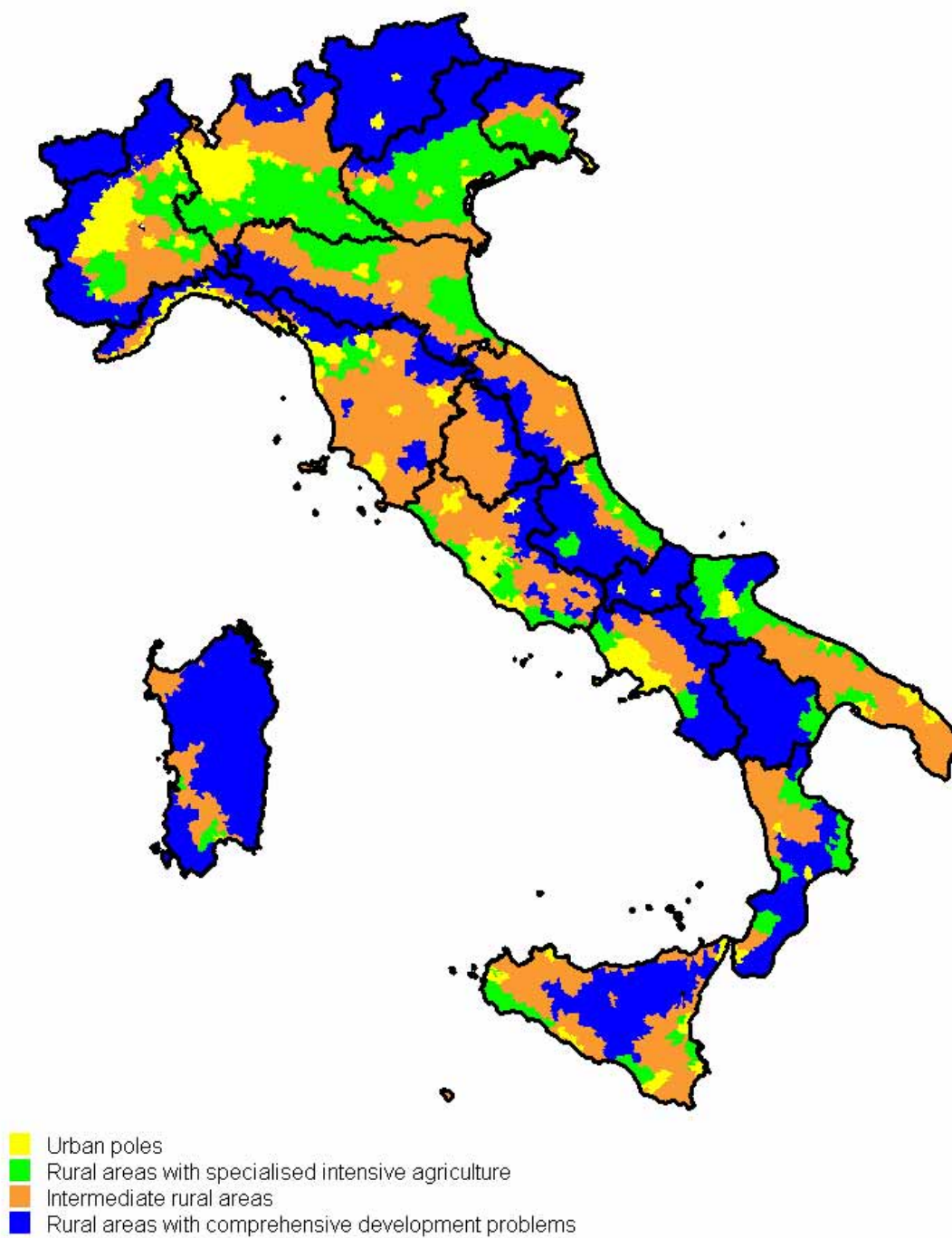
Table 2 - OECD and NSP rural areas compared by Region

Regioni	Popolazione						SAU					
	Aree rurali OCSE		Aree "fortemente" rurali PSN (C+D)		Aree rurali PSN (B+C+D)		Aree rurali OCSE		Aree "fortemente" rurali PSN (C+D)		Aree rurali PSN (B+C+D)	
	n.	%	n.	%	n.	%	ettari	%	ettari	%	ettari	%
ABRUZZO	1.262.392	100,0	445.746	35,3	1.042.597	82,6	432.040	100,0	278.238	64,4	422.600	97,8
AOSTA	119.548	100,0	119.548	100,0	119.548	100,0	71.188	100,0	71.188	100,0	71.188	100,0
BASILICATA	597.768	100,0	528.080	88,3	597.768	100,0	538.472	100,0	488.052	90,6	538.472	100,0
BOLZANO	462.999	100,0	368.010	79,5	368.010	79,5	267.414	100,0	263.951	98,7	263.951	98,7
CALABRIA	2.011.466	100,0	1.119.830	55,7	1.605.282	79,8	558.225	100,0	402.903	72,2	546.307	97,9
CAMPANIA	2.642.735	46,3	1.194.622	21,0	1.459.387	25,6	553.119	94,0	462.302	78,6	522.653	88,9
EMILIA R.	2.274.938	57,1	1.633.703	41,0	3.341.033	83,9	724.406	64,9	728.071	65,3	1.094.592	98,1
FRIULI	805.038	68,0	263.905	22,3	792.761	67,0	221.524	93,0	69.181	29,1	233.695	98,1
LAZIO	1.411.989	27,6	1.139.034	22,3	1.928.074	37,7	531.659	73,4	505.701	69,8	628.714	86,7
LIGURIA	272.528	17,3	264.708	16,8	264.708	16,8	17.035	26,3	47.069	72,7	47.069	72,7
LOMBARDIA	1.582.010	17,5	1.021.224	11,3	3.195.657	35,4	634.323	61,0	253.406	24,4	908.215	87,3
MARCHE	1.470.581	100,0	1.186.738	80,7	1.186.738	80,7	507.181	100,0	482.754	95,2	482.754	95,2
MOLISE	320.601	100,0	248.687	77,6	248.687	77,6	214.941	100,0	210.165	97,8	210.165	97,8
PIEMONTE	1.706.018	40,5	1.073.119	25,5	1.623.483	38,5	745.911	69,7	522.100	48,8	853.535	79,8
PUGLIA	1.270.798	31,6	2.145.793	53,4	3.174.555	79,0	635.319	50,8	824.102	65,9	1.165.421	93,3
SARDEGNA	1.631.880	100,0	1.348.458	82,6	1.467.631	89,9	1.020.411	100,0	1.000.942	98,1	1.020.411	100,0
SICILIA	4.673.727	94,1	2.708.602	54,5	3.307.407	66,6	1.182.823	92,3	1.080.271	84,3	1.208.644	94,3
TOSCANA	2.302.729	65,8	1.551.779	44,4	2.000.035	57,2	755.331	88,1	721.052	84,1	765.727	89,3
TRENTO	477.017	100,0	372.071	78,0	372.071	78,0	146.989	100,0	141.333	96,2	141.333	96,2
UMBRIA	825.826	100,0	825.826	100,0	825.826	100,0	367.141	100,0	367.141	100,0	367.141	100,0
VENETO	452.088	10,0	783.155	17,3	3.611.176	79,8	166.896	19,6	255.399	30,0	833.446	97,7
TOTALE	28.574.676	50,1	20.342.638	35,7	32.532.434	57,1	10.292.349	77,9	9.175.321	69,5	12.326.033	93,3

The following figure instead shows the distribution of the rural and urban areas according to the NSP zoning scheme.

² Without prejudice to the need to identify in each RDP lines of intervention clearly traceable to structural and territorial needs, the areas identified in agreement with the Regions have a priority nature for the definition of regional strategies, without ruling out the possibility for the Regions to identify sub-areas within macro-areas B, C and D.

Fig. 2 - Rural/urban classification of NSP areas



The rural areas are described below in terms of the main socio-economic variables characterising them.

A) Urban poles

Municipalities (communes) falling under this typology have a very high average population density (about 1,035 inhabitants per square kilometre). Regional capital cities, most provincial capitals and the major metropolitan areas are included here, as are high population density agricultural areas of limited size (TAA/territorial area). They represent 43% of Italy's population and are characterised by the great importance of the service industry and a fair level of manufacturing activity; agriculture plays a limited role in production (12% of national value added) and covers outlying areas of large urban centres, which in turn form nearby markets for consumption able to absorb high-quality production, even though actual quality standards are not always up to the demand.

The number of farm workers employed in these areas is about 200 thousand, while those employed in other sectors number more than 6.8 million. In some areas, industrial activities are also concentrated in the immediate proximity of the urban fabric, among them agrifood activities, which represent 31% of the country's agroindustrial workers. In these areas, processing and marketing structures often constitute a capital investment that is also important as an outlet for production coming from other areas. Self-employment in these areas represents 22% of total employment.

Finally, it must be pointed out that in some cases the administrative unit of reference for official statistical sources (the municipality) does not allow particularly interesting situations to emerge involving agriculture closely tied to markets that could usefully benefit from RDP support. In this respect, emblematic cases must be mentioned, such as that of the municipality of Rome. The urban poles – above all those falling under the Convergence Objective – are characterised among other things by the high profitability of land (over 5,000 euros of VA per hectare of UAA) and powerful competition in soil use, witnessed by the significant reduction of total agricultural area (-19%) and of UAA (-15%) in favour of urban expansion and a series of indirect repercussions on farms (splitting up of crop units, restrictions on agricultural practices tied to the proximity of inhabited centres and roads, and instances of pollution caused by non-agricultural sources despite the not inconsiderable presence of protected areas).

From this standpoint, the areas vulnerable to nitrates represent about 19% of those identified at the national level, representing about 6% of total area. Nevertheless, high nature value territories are also present there, which are included in the Natura 2000 system (SCI and SPA); such areas represent just 4.9%, but cover about 9% of total area. Normally, their closeness to urban centres means that these areas have a fair supply of services for the population and economy. In these areas,

the tourist infrastructure is well developed, having about 700 thousand hotel beds for a density of 31 beds/sq. km, needed to meet the high tourist demand. While figures are unavailable for the territorial breakdown, these rural areas are the ones best supplied with Internet services. However, it is pointed out that farm operators with alternative gainful activities represent just 22.7% of the total, a value far below the national average (26.5%).

It is opportune to underline that the emergence of this category of areas is functional not to its exclusion from RDP measures, but to the identification of the measures most appropriate for the particular characteristics of the same areas. In this respect, it is pointed out that in certain areas of the country the particular orographic and demographic situation leads to the concentration in those areas of residential, tourist and commercial districts, as well as highly specialised and intensive agricultural activities, which occupy relatively modest areas but represent both important economic resources and sources of employment.

In these areas, the resident population in municipalities involved in the Leader+ community initiative is about 4.4% of the total population; this value decreases to 2.2% in the Convergency Regions.

B) *Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture*

Falling within this group are all those plains areas that are characterised as rural, significantly rural or urbanised rural and certain immediately adjacent and particularly intensive hill areas, essentially located in the north and centre of the country. Overall, these areas cover 1,632 municipalities, which represent slightly less than a quarter of the total population of Italy (22%) and the “central” portion of the agroindustrial system: while these areas have about 24% of the UAA, 29% of agricultural workers and 30% of agroindustrial workers, they produce 38% of the country’s agricultural value added. In these areas, employed farm workers number about 340 thousand and employed agroindustrial workers number more than 130 thousand, while workers employed in non-agricultural sectors number more than 5.4 million. Farmers with alternative gainful activities represent 25.4% of the total. Finally, self-employment in these areas represents 24% of total employment.

Densely populated areas are involved (253 inhabitants/sq. km), where the population is relatively younger than elsewhere and shows a sharp increase (approximately 10% in the last decade). The indicators for the sector in these areas have the highest values for the incidence of agricultural/forest area (62%) and UAA/TAA (87%), as well as for specialisation in agriculture and agroindustry. Agricultural production specialisation is pronounced, with true and proper specialised territorial agroindustrial *filières* and, in some cases, a typically district organisation. However, in many cases

this organisation is still in an embryonic stage and in any case does not redound to the advantage of basic production as it ought to. Next to the agricultural sector, the tourist sector and micro-/small business sector appear highly structured, with over a quarter of hotel and crafts enterprises concentrated in these areas. In some specific areas, pronounced agricultural specialisation and recent immigration have caused problems related to competition in the use of primary resources, environmental impact and the sustainability of agricultural activity, all of which will require the implementation of policies for prevention and restoration. From this standpoint, the areas at issue are vulnerable ones with a greater presence of nitrates, representing more than 35% of those pinpointed at the national level or about 5% of total area. However, these areas include high nature value territories included in the Natura 2000 system (SCI and SPA); these areas represent only 7.7%, covering 6% of total area.

Notwithstanding favourable geomorphologic characteristics, these areas feel the effects of certain problems typical of more marginal areas in terms of services to enterprises and the populace, as well as infrastructure resources, all of which are amplified, among other things, by the marked anthropic process underway in the territory and by commercial and tourist traffic. The index of material and immaterial infrastructure resources is below the national average, placing powerful limits on businesses in terms of competitiveness. Deficiencies are also registered in terms of services, above all health services, with the number of hospital beds being equal to 70% of the national average, the number of pharmacies low and educational services inadequate for the resident population.

In these areas, there are good tourist facilities, with available beds numbering 1 million and sufficient density (21 beds/sq. km) to satisfy existing tourist demand.

In these areas, the population living in municipalities involved in the Leader+ community initiative is about 14.3% of total population; this value in the Convergence Regions is a much higher 29%.

C) Intermediate rural areas

Included in this group are mainly hill and mountain territories that are predominantly or significantly rural, which have a certain level of diversification of economic activities and are places of widespread development. Also included is a portion of significantly rural mountain country in central and northern Italy, particularly the part that is more involved in non-agricultural development processes. Overall, the 2,676 municipalities in this category represent 24% of Italy's population and about 32% of the territorial area. Under the demographic profile, even though not presenting phenomena of abandonment (the population has grown 5,7% in the last decade), a high ageing index (135) is recorded. Agriculture plays a significant role in terms of area and

employment, even if production intensity is more modest (about 2,200 euros/ha) compared to the previous areas. Nevertheless, in the last decade agriculture has registered strong signs of crisis, losing a considerable amount of area (-12% UAA and -14% TAA, which is even more pronounced in Convergence Regions (-18% UAA and -20% TAA). Above all, employment suffered (-27%). The causes of this crisis situation can be traced to high production costs, lower land profitability, and processes in connection with the ageing of the population and abandonment of the more marginal territories. The relatively low profitability of agriculture is not always caused by the geomorphologic characteristics of the territory, but sometimes also by problems of a commercial nature.

Employed farm workers in these areas number about 385 thousand and employed agroindustrial workers number about 118 thousand, while workers employed in non-agricultural sectors number about 5 million. Farmers with alternative gainful activities represent 27.8% of the total. Finally, self-employment in these areas represents 25% of total employment. Agricultural activity in these areas is complementary to other activities, but constitutes a key factor for the growth of the local economic systems in an integrated form. In addition to the sometimes highly-qualified agricultural and/or agroindustrial sector, there are in fact landscape and nature resources present (21% of Italy's protected land is concentrated in these areas), as well as resources of a cultural, historical and wine/gastronomic nature that have been or are susceptible to valorisation in integrated form, creating a local integrated economic system characterised by a balanced development of service industry activities tied to tourism, commerce and specialised services. It is not by chance that these areas – above all those included in the convergence objective – have a propensity for self-employed work exceeding the national average. The preferred non-agricultural activities are tied to tourism (26% of beds for paying guests is concentrated in these areas) and crafts.

As regards environmental facets in particular, about 23% of the Natura 2000 areas (SCI and SPA) are concentrated there, with a total area of over 1 million hectares or about 10% overall. Areas vulnerable to nitrates instead represent 29% of those identified at the national level, but only 2.3% of total area.

The characteristics of these areas are the source of numerous problems of a socio-economic type. The infrastructure resources are typically rural, essentially tied to roads and railways with connections and services that often meagre. The same is true of telecommunications infrastructures, with wide band serving a minority of the population. The situation of services for the population is likewise problematic: there is one hospital bed for every 332 inhabitants and numerous municipalities lack postal and banking services.

Tourist facilities in these areas are inadequate. With 900 thousand beds available in the territory, density is just 10 beds/sq. km. In these areas, the population living in municipalities involved in Leader+ represents about 37% of total population; this value drops to 27.2% in Convergency Regions.

D) Rural areas with comprehensive development problems

In this group we find 2,759 municipalities, primarily mountain or hill territories, especially in southern rural areas, central and northern mountain country of a markedly rural nature, and certain plains areas of the South and the islands (Sardinia and Sicily). These are the least densely populated areas of the country (54 inhabitants/sq. km), characterised by the scarce presence of local development processes in all sectors and consequent phenomena of abandonment on the part of the population (-0.76% over the decade), above all in southern regions, where due to migration the demographic loss amounted to 6%. The ageing index is therefore far higher than the national average. In any case, from the standpoint of policy these areas deserve much consideration, since they represent 12% of the population, 43% of the territorial area, 42% of the TAA and 35% of UAA. In terms of sector, these areas represent 20% of employed agricultural workers and 18% of national VA (which percentage rises to 21% in convergence areas).

The number of agricultural workers employed in these areas is about 225 thousand and employed agroindustrial workers number only 53 thousand, while workers employed in non-agricultural sectors total about 2.6 million. Farmers with alternative gainful activities represent 27% of the total. Finally, self-employment in these areas represents 24% of total employment.

The widespread presence of extensive agriculture and the great variety of natural habitats signify the existence of high nature value areas. These areas are of particular importance from the environmental standpoint, inasmuch as 68% of Italy's protected areas are concentrated here. It should be considered that more than 62% of Natura 2000 (SCI and SPA) areas are concentrated there, with a total area of over 2.5 million hectares and more than 21% of total area. Conversely, only 16% of the areas vulnerable to nitrates are located there, representing 1% of total area.

However, agriculture alone does not offer prospects of survival in the long run, in view of the fact that land profitability levels are too low (little more than 1,000 euros per hectare of UAA, which increases to about 1,500 euros/ha in convergence areas) and the presence of rather unproductive territories (on the average, for every 100 hectares of TAA only 56 get used). Processes in connection with the abandonment of agriculture are therefore particularly intense, especially in the inland mountain country. In these areas, traditional Mediterranean cultivation (olives, grapevines, arboreal cultivation mixed with sown crops, the same forest crops) do not succeed in representing

an adequate source of income owing to the age of the equipment/facilities, fragmentation of holdings, use of traditional techniques, market outlet that is predominantly local or in any case short-range, etc. The possibility of the survival and growth of such realities is tied to the specific nature of the local resources and ranges from the valorisation of typical and/or quality productions to development based on the diversification of local economic activities or the exploitation of the potentialities for tourism through the valorisation of environmental, historical and cultural resources. In these areas, a number of problems are posed in any case, including the structural modernisation of agriculture, generational renewal in the agricultural production fabric, hydrogeological management of the territory, environmental protection and, more generally, the improvement of the quality of the life of the resident population. Areas characterised by extensive cereal growing and the raising of animals also fall under this typology, which are potentially subject to the CAP Reform. This reform will certainly bring about processes involving the reorganisation of current productions, which threaten to cut most deeply at the territorial level precisely in areas characterised by a weaker productive structure.

In addition to problems pertaining to sector, problems of a socio-economic nature must be pointed out, which especially in convergence areas translate into higher unemployment rates, slight capacity for accumulation, less disposable income, sluggish growth and development, and a gap in services resources compared to other areas of the country (including the Internet services equipment). Despite the low profitability of the agricultural sector, the population dependent on it in these areas is greater (8% versus 5% nationally), while the manufacturing and tourist sectors appear less dynamic compared to other areas. It must further be pointed out that there are major material infrastructure and educational deficiencies in these areas, with indices far below the national average, which have repercussions on the quality of life and socio-economic vitality.

Tourist infrastructures in these areas are inadequate. Beds available number just over 1 million, with a density of just 9 beds/sq. km.

At present, these areas are where the Leader+ community initiative is most concentrated. The population living in municipalities covered by Leader+ represents about 63% of total population. A similar value is found in Convergence Regions (about 60%).

Overall, it must be underlined that the new classification by zone provided for under the NSP represents an important step in the process of planning Italy's rural development policy, not only because a unitary definition has been officially adopted as to what is and is not rural, adapting a methodology shared at the international level to the national reality, but also because it is the fruit of a confrontation with the Regions, which are directly responsible for the planning of the

interventions. Therefore, all this should lead to a greater correspondence of the rural development actions to the real needs of the rural territories.

Other Pilot Studies on Urban and Rural Areas

However, over time different definitions of “rural” have been elaborated, above all by ISTAT, specific socio-economic research institutions and the academic world, but, with rare exceptions limited to regional ambits, they have never been used, as in the current planning phase, with the aim of territorializing rural development policy interventions on the basis of the single area typologies. In terms of this aim, the only definitions of “rural area” that have been applied in the past are those identified at the EU level within the framework of the first and second reform of the Structural Funds, which provided for specific intervention measures for the development of declining rural areas or those affected by the 5b Objective.

Concerning the current studies directed towards classifying areas as rural/urban, it deserves mention that the Public Investment Evaluation Unit (UVAL) of the Department for development policies is elaborating a classification methodology using an accessibility indicator calculated at the municipal level.

Considering the peculiarities of the urban and rural areas, their very frequent alternation in Italy’s territory and the fact that regional policy is directed towards both these areas, the PIEU has undertaken an activity aimed at the definition of a territorialisation of the country such as to make it possible, on the basis of technical statistics and a specific methodology, to distinguish between urban and rural areas, as well as to further characterise the latter according to three different typologies (peri-urban, intermediate and outlying rural areas). This involves a revised OECD methodology, which works at the municipal level and joins the demographic factor with an accessibility indicator of the territory. The intent – in line with what is also happening in other OECD countries – is to give importance to the accessibility factor as the element characterising the different typologies of the country’s rural areas, and to consider the agricultural economic sector in the same way as the other sectors. The result is a reading of the territory that stresses the links of rural territories to urban territories. To date, this methodology has been applied to certain pilot cases at the regional level.³

³ For more methodological details, see S. Lucatelli, S. Savastano and M. Coccia, “*Servizi Socio-Sanitari nell’Umbria Rurale*” in *Materiali UVAL*, no. 12, available on the Department of Development Policies Website. Also see “*Supply of Health and Social Services in Rural Areas*,” Department of Development Policies, *Annual Report on the Country’s Underdeveloped Areas*, 2006, Rome, Italy.

As anticipated, two principal criteria are applied for the characterisation of the different rural areas: population density and the conditions of accessibility of the different territories with respect to the most important urban centres of reference.⁴ Applying the first criterion at the municipal level, all municipalities are considered rural that have a population density of less than 150 inhabitants per square kilometre (recalling the OECD methodology). On the basis of the time needed to reach the closest provincial capitals (accessibility indicator), the world of rural municipalities is classified in sub-typologies of rural areas (peri-urban, intermediate and outlying).

Applying this methodology to the two pilot cases of the Region of Umbria and the Region of Calabria, a greater weight of the urban areas is observed compared to that deriving from the application of the official methodology adopted in the ambit of the NSP. In particular, based on the PIEU methodology, Umbria – which is completely rural according to the NSP methodology – has an urban area amounting to 13% of the Region's total area, with 42% of the population residing in urban municipalities. Similarly, in Calabria 52% of the population resides in urban areas covering 17% of the Region's total area despite the fact that it is predominantly rural. In contrast, the weight of the urban population is decidedly less when based on the NSP classification (20.2%).⁵ A reading of the territory that gives due weight to the different typologies of areas facilitates the measurement of a set of indicators (e.g. those pertaining to the availability of a series of services, such as schools and hospitals) and an analysis of the impact of the different policies on the same territories. At present, the Department of Development Policies is working on the elaboration of an accessibility indicator so as to be able to extend this methodology to the entire country.

⁴ *The general rule applied has been to consider provincial capitals to be urban poles.*

⁵ *With just 3.1% of the area being thus classified as urban.*

BOX 2 - In-depth analysis of the accessibility indicator

The accessibility indicator is calculated as the average time needed to reach the closest major town by train and by car. The indicator is therefore the sum of two components: the time distance by car (IAC) plus the time distance by train (IAT).

$$IA_i = \frac{1}{2}(IAC_i + IAT_i)$$

The first is the weighted average time needed to reach the major town by car.

$$IAC = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i [(X_i * 90km / h) + (Y_i * 70km / h)]$$

where:

IAC is the accessibility indicator by car

X_i is the number of kilometres on state highways needed to reach the major town

Y_i is the number of kilometres on normal roads needed to reach the major town

i is the index of municipalities

The second component is the time needed to reach the closest major town by train. Provided that not all municipalities have a train station, we have computed the IAT as the sum of two separate measures. For each municipality, IAT is equal to the time needed to reach a major town, if the municipality has a train station, plus the time by car needed to reach the closest train station, if the municipality does not have one.

$$IAT = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i [TR + TT]$$

where: $TR = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i [(X_i * 90km / h) + (Y_i * 70km / h)]$ and $TT = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n t}{f}$

TR= is the time needed to reach the closest municipality with a train station by car

TT= is the time needed to reach the major town from the train station of a municipality.

t= is the time needed to travel by train from the train station in municipality i to the major town.

f= is the frequency of trains from the main train station to the major town on a business day

i is the index of municipalities (from 1 to 92)

Source: Lucatelli S, Savastano S, Coccia M. "Health and Social Services in Rural Umbria", Monograph in Materiali UVAL n. 12 (also English version), Rome, Italy

1.2 What is happening in rural areas?

1.2.1 Raw data requirements

Variable	Unit	Time period	TU	TP or LAY	time period elaborated	Available data*	Source	At
Population and Migration								
Density	Total population	persons	oldest available-2006	C	1991 and 2006	1992 and 2006	ISTAT - Movimento anagrafico	INEA
	Area	square kilometers	latest available	C	2006	2006	ISTAT	INEA
Structure	Population by 3 age groups (0-14, 15-64, 65+) and sex	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2006	1991 and 2006	ISTAT - Movimento anagrafico	INEA
Change	Number of births per 1000 inhabitants	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2006	1991 and 2006	ISTAT - Movimento anagrafico	INEA
	Number of deaths per 1000 inhabitants	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2006	1991 and 2006	ISTAT - Movimento anagrafico	INEA
	Net migration per 1000 inhabitants	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2006	1991 and 2006	ISTAT - Movimento anagrafico	INEA
Households	Persons per household	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Social Well-being and Equity								
Income	GDP per capita (nominal and real/disflator)	national currency	1990-2006	R	2000-2006	2000-2006		UVAL
	Personal income (per capita, disposable)	national currency	1990-2005	C	2000 and 2005	2005	Agenzia delle entrate	INEA
Housing	Crowding (persons per room)	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Education	Equipment (% households with flush toilets, electricity, ... computer)	% of households	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001		ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
	Educational attainment by grades (ISCED 0-2, 3-4, 5-6, Total)	persons	1990-2006	C	C(2000)		ISTAT - Censimento (E)	INEA
	Student enrollment by grades (ISCED 0-2, 3-4, 5-6, Total)	students	1990-2006	C	P(2006)	1995-2007/2008 (con call di ricerca area e fino a ISCED 4)	ISTAT - Forze lavoro (P) Ministero della Pubblica Istruzione	UVAL
	Average student performance in national evaluations	index	1990-2006	-	-	-	-	-
Health	Infant mortality (per 1000 child born)	persons	1990-2006	PIR	1999-2003		ISTAT	INEA
Safety	Reported criminal offences against property	reported crimes	1990-2006	P	2000-2005	2000-2005	ISTAT - Ministero dell'Interno	Istat - Giustizia in cifre
	Reported murders	persons	1990-2006	P	2000-2005	2000-2005	ISTAT - Ministero dell'Interno	Istat - Giustizia in cifre
Economic Structure and Performance								
Labour force	Labour force (total, male, female, young <25)	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento ISTAT	INEA
Employment	Employment at place of residence (occupat)	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento Popolazione	INEA
	Employment at place of work	persons	1990-2006	-	-	-	-	-
Unemployment	Unemployment (total, male, female, young <25)	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
	Unemployment rate (total, male, female, young <25)	% of labour force	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Sectoral Shares	Employment by economic activity (A, T, according to SIC)	persons	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
	Value added by economic activity (A, T, according to ISIC)	national currency	1990-2006	PIR	2000-2006	2000-2006	ISTAT - Conti economici territoriali	INEA
	No. of firms by economic activity (A, T, according to ISIC)	firms	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Firm Structure	No. of firms by size (micro, SMEs, large)	firms	1990-2006	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Productivity	Value added per worker	national currency	1990-2006	R	1995-2006	1995-2006	ISTAT - Conti economici territoriali	INEA
Economy	GDP	national currency	1990-2006	R	2000-2006	2000-2006	ISTAT - Conti economici territoriali	INEA
Investment	Capital formation (public, private)	national currency	2000-2006	R	2000-2006	2000-2006	ISTAT - Conti economici territoriali	INEA
Entrepreneurship	No. of new firms by economic activity (A, T, according to ISIC)	firms	1990-2006	C	2006		ASI Imprese	INEA
	No. of new firms by size (micro, SMEs, large)	firms	1990-2006	C	1990-2000		ASI Imprese	INEA
Environment and Sustainability								
Topography and climate	Mountains	km ² over 600m	latest available	C	2005	2005	ISTAT	INEA
	Vegetation period	days per year	at least two periods	-	-	-	-	-
Land use	Total agriculture land	hectares	at least two periods	C	2007 and 2008	2007 and 2008	Agria/ISTAT	INEA
	arable land	% of total area	at least two periods	C	2007 and 2008	2007 and 2008	Agria/ISTAT	INEA
	Total forest land	hectares	at least two periods	C	2007 and 2008	2007 and 2008	Agria/ISTAT	INEA
Natural assets	Natura 2000	hectares	at least two periods	C	2007 and 2008	2007 and 2008	Agria	INEA
	Protected areas	square km	at least two periods	C	2005	2005	SIANET	INEA
	Threatened species	% of species known	at least two periods	R	1995	1995	Società botanica Italiana - WWF	INEA
	Watercourses	% of total area	latest available	-	-	-	-	-
	Islands	islands	latest available	C	2006	2006	ISTAT	INEA
Cultural assets	Number of World Heritage Sites	world heritage sites	at least two periods	C/R	2008	2008	UNESCO	INEA
	Number of Historic sites of interest	historic sites	at least two periods	C	2006	2006	ISTAT	INEA
Energy	Share of renewable energy in total energy production by type	% renewable energy	at least two periods	R	2006	2006	MEF - GSE (Gestore dei servizi elettrici)	INEA
Services								
Education	Number of Schools (public, private, total)	schools	1990-2006	C	2003/2007	2007	Ministero dell'Istruzione	UVAL
	Number of Higher Education Institutions (public, private, total)	institutions	1990-2006	?	?	?	?	?
Health	Number of Hospitals (public, private, total)	hospitals	1990-2006	C	1999-2003		ISTAT	UVAL
	Number of Health clinics (public, private, total)	health clinics	1990-2006	C	1999-2003		ISTAT	INEA
	Number of Doctors per 1000 inhabitants	doctors	1990-2006	C	2003	2003	ISTAT	INEA
	Number hospital beds per 1000 inhabitants	hospital beds	1990-2006	C	2003		ISTAT	UVAL
Banking/Financial	Number of bank branches	bank branches	1990-2006	C	1998 and 2005	1998 and 2005	ISTAT	INEA
	Number of cash machines	cash machines	1990-2006	P	1998-2006	1998-2006	ABI	MIPAAF/INEA
	Number of saving accounts	saving accounts	1990-2007	C	1998-2006	1998 and 2006	ABI/Banca d'Italia	MIPAAF/INEA
	Number of loans	loans	1990-2008	C	1998-2006	1998 and 2006	ABI/Banca d'Italia	MIPAAF/INEA
Internet	% of households with internet connection	% households	1990-2006	R	2006	2006	ISTAT - ICT nelle famiglie e utilizzo degli individui	INEA
	% of households with broadband connection	% households	1990-2006	R	2006 and 2007	2006 and 2007	ISTAT - ICT nelle famiglie e utilizzo degli individui	INEA
Postal services	Number of post offices	post offices	at least two periods	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Retail	Number of small retail stores	retail stores	at least two periods	C	1991 and 2001		ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
	Number of large supermarkets	supermarkets	at least two periods	C	1991 and 2001	1991 and 2001	ISTAT - Censimento	INEA
Transportation	Road density		at least two periods	R	2005	2005	Ministero Trasporti, Ministero Infrastrutture, Asscat, Anas, Archivio Nazionale, Strade statali e amministrazioni Provinciali	INEA
	Number of cars per family	cars	at least two periods	C	2004	2004	ISTAT	INEA

■ dati elaborati

■ dato non disponibile

C = dato a livello comunale
P = dato a livello provinciale
R = dato a livello regionale

1.2.2 Qualitative questions

1. Population and Migration

Based on the classification by zones of the NSP, rural areas comprise an area of 277,459 sq. km, representing 92% of the Italy's total territory. In particular, in terms of area the weight of the different area typologies is fairly similar in the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions.

1. What are the population growth, ageing and migration trends?

In 2006, the resident population in the rural areas taken as a whole amounted to 33,870,758 units. In both groups of Regions the population is concentrated in the urban poles, where on the average approximately 43% resides. Of the rural areas, instead, the most populated in absolute terms are those with intensive and specialised agriculture, accounting for 25% in the Competitiveness Regions, and the intermediate areas, accounting for 29.5% in the Convergence Regions. Finally, as one might expect, in the rural areas with comprehensive development problems the population has a greater weight in the Convergence Regions rather than the Competitiveness Regions in terms of their respective totals. However, compared to 1992, precisely with regard to this typology of area, a 5.6% decline is registered in the population of precisely the Convergence Regions, mainly the result of a generalised lack of both labour demand and services for the population, which especially characterises this group of Regions. Moreover, in the Convergence Regions the average disposable income per taxpayer in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development is 66% of that in the urban poles, against 71% as concerns the Competitiveness Regions.⁶ That notwithstanding, these areas with comprehensive problems of development are much more densely populated in the Convergence Regions (72 inhabitants/sq. km) than in the Competitiveness Regions (47 inhabitants/sq. km), where in the areas with comprehensive development problems instead an increase of the resident population is witnessed (about +2%). This is probably also due to the return of retired persons to their place of origin, a phenomenon that is quite frequent in Italy's less developed rural areas, which at times gives rise to a return to the cultivation of land owned by the family. Indeed, observing the tables showing the percentage variations of the population by age

⁶ However, in this regard it must also be considered that the cost of living is less in the rural areas than in the urban poles, beginning from the cost of real estate. Therefore, income does not constitute an extremely significant parameter in explaining the population decrease that characterises above all the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development. In addition, if one pays attention to the population movements with regard to the urban poles, it will be observed that even though characterised by a higher average disposable income per taxpayer, in no less than nine Regions of Italy they register a decrease in the number of residents. Furthermore, in the rural areas the greater accessibility to land makes it possible for numerous persons to produce foodstuff for self-consumption and, therefore, to at least partially offset the lesser availability of income.

bracket in each typology of area, it can be seen that the population increase compared to 1992 in the areas with comprehensive development problems in the Competitiveness Regions is due to an increase of almost 22% in persons over 65 years old, while the other age brackets show a decrease in residents owing to a lack of an adequate labour demand and of services for the population, above all educational. In addition, in Northern, Central and Southern Italy alike all the other typologies of areas show a population increase, albeit always more contained in the Convergence Regions. Attention is called to rather substantial population increase especially in the areas with intensive and specialised agriculture of certain Competitiveness Regions, caused by 1) a sharp increase in the cost of real estate and rents, above all in towns, which causes a drop in the number of resident there and, therefore, a high frequency of commuting from outlying areas to the centre; 2) the location of industrial activities in the peri-urban areas, which fall under this typology of area.

Finally, it must be observed that Calabria, one of the three poorest regions in EU-15, is characterised by a rather marked out-migration. Indeed, all the typologies of areas show a population decline that is quite pronounced, appreciably more in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development (-7.1%).

Of the Convergence Regions, Basilicata, too, registered a 3.1% population decrease, with the decline again concentrated in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development. A similar situation is found in one of the Competitiveness Regions, Molise. Instead, in Liguria the population decline (-4%) above all concerns the urban poles (-5.1%).

Table 3 - National and regional area by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	%				Total
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	
	Nb.					%				
Piedmont	4,465.32	4,386.39	5,590.57	10,957.55	25,399.83	17.6	17.3	22.0	43.1	100.0
Valled'Aosta	-	-	-	3,263.22	3,263.22	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	4,204.18	9,388.98	6,788.84	3,480.85	23,862.85	17.6	39.3	28.4	14.6	100.0
Bolzano	52.33	-	-	7,347.64	7,399.97	0.7	-	-	99.3	100.0
Trento	157.92	-	-	6,048.98	6,206.90	2.5	-	-	97.5	100.0
Veneto	848.07	9,447.18	2,736.97	5,359.00	18,391.22	4.6	51.4	14.9	29.1	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	220.48	2,900.91	1,392.86	3,342.23	7,856.48	2.8	36.9	17.7	42.5	100.0
Liguria	1,373.81	-	946.73	3,099.70	5,420.24	25.3	-	17.5	57.2	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	441.93	5,465.82	10,654.90	5,560.44	22,123.09	2.0	24.7	48.2	25.1	100.0
Tuscany	2,511.07	1,101.75	14,046.34	5,331.02	22,990.18	10.9	4.8	61.1	23.2	100.0
Umbria	-	-	5,980.02	2,476.02	8,456.04	-	-	70.7	29.3	100.0
Marches	503.53	-	6,168.70	3,021.83	9,694.06	5.2	-	63.6	31.2	100.0
Lazio	2,748.88	2,691.99	7,898.73	3,868.08	17,207.68	16.0	15.6	45.9	22.5	100.0
Abruzzo	244.05	2,465.02	1,525.74	6,560.31	10,795.12	2.3	22.8	14.1	60.8	100.0
Molise	124.40	-	-	4,313.25	4,437.65	2.8	-	-	97.2	100.0
Sardinia	85.55	535.10	3,852.33	19,616.91	24,089.89	0.4	2.2	16.0	81.4	100.0
Competitiveness	17,981.52	38,383.14	67,582.73	93,647.03	217,594.42	8.3	17.6	31.1	43.0	100.0
Campania	2,272.64	1,259.27	3,166.96	6,891.98	13,590.25	16.7	9.3	23.3	50.7	100.0
Puglia	1,408.37	4,876.72	9,745.96	3,334.75	19,365.80	7.3	25.2	50.3	17.2	100.0
Basilicata	-	803.12	-	9,191.49	9,994.61	-	8.0	-	92.0	100.0
Calabria	463.05	2,811.80	4,844.63	6,961.07	15,080.55	3.1	18.6	32.1	46.2	100.0
Sicily	1,743.64	2,585.69	11,427.29	9,946.20	25,702.82	6.8	10.1	44.5	38.7	100.0
Convergence	5,887.70	12,336.60	29,184.84	36,324.89	83,734.03	7.0	14.7	34.9	43.4	100.0
Italy	23,869.22	50,719.74	96,767.57	129,971.92	301,328.45	7.9	16.8	32.1	43.1	100.0

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 4 - National and regional population density by typology of area (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No.					
Piemonte	603	130	112	43	171
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	38	38
Lombardia	1.455	252	132	48	400
Bolzano	1.906	-	-	53	66
Trento	707	-	-	65	82
Veneto	1.104	321	167	65	260
Friuli Venezia Giulia	1.763	192	141	21	154
Liguria	972	-	135	47	297
Emilia Romagna	1.477	337	144	34	191
Toscana	617	434	96	50	158
Umbria	-	-	122	57	103
Marche	571	-	184	38	158
Lazio	1.243	326	134	37	319
Abruzzo	946	255	98	46	121
Molise	585	-	-	57	72
Sardegna	1.862	234	137	43	69
Competitiveness	1.004	273	130	47	191
Campania	1.896	218	212	78	426
Puglia	610	214	205	50	210
Basilicata	-	88	-	57	59
Calabria	879	173	97	91	132
Sicilia	938	240	176	76	195
Convergence	1.225	202	177	72	209
Italy	1.058	256	144	54	196

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 5 - National and regional population by typology of area (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No.					%					
Piedmont	2,690,703	569,390	624,344	468,391	4,352,828	61.8	13.1	14.3	10.8	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	124,812	124,812	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	6,117,680	2,367,608	892,920	167,233	9,545,441	64.1	24.8	9.4	1.8	100.0
Bolzano	99,751	-	-	387,922	487,673	20.5	-	-	79.5	100.0
Trento	111,718	-	-	395,312	507,030	22.0	-	-	78.0	100.0
Veneto	935,984	3,032,374	456,861	348,335	4,773,554	19.6	63.5	9.6	7.3	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	388,803	557,360	196,484	69,955	1,212,602	32.1	46.0	16.2	5.8	100.0
Liguria	1,335,656	-	127,563	144,659	1,607,878	83.1	-	7.9	9.0	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	652,731	1,844,304	1,535,375	190,854	4,223,264	15.5	43.7	36.4	4.5	100.0
Tuscany	1,549,344	478,273	1,345,439	265,155	3,638,211	42.6	13.1	37.0	7.3	100.0
Umbria	-	-	731,362	141,605	872,967	-	-	83.8	16.2	100.0
Marches	287,757	-	1,134,470	113,871	1,536,098	18.7	-	73.9	7.4	100.0
Lazio	3,416,492	876,387	1,056,858	143,571	5,493,308	62.2	16.0	19.2	2.6	100.0
Abruzzo	230,925	629,473	150,054	299,345	1,309,797	17.6	48.1	11.5	22.9	100.0
Molise	72,756	-	-	247,318	320,074	22.7	-	-	77.3	100.0
Sardinia	159,312	125,047	527,439	847,645	1,659,443	9.6	7.5	31.8	51.1	100.0
Competitiveness	18,049,612	10,480,216	8,779,169	4,355,983	41,664,980	43.3	25.2	21.1	10.5	100.0
Campania	4,309,389	274,785	670,763	535,250	5,790,187	74.4	4.7	11.6	9.2	100.0
Puglia	858,701	1,043,970	2,001,102	166,096	4,069,869	21.1	25.7	49.2	4.1	100.0
Basilicata	-	70,492	-	520,846	591,338	-	11.9	-	88.1	100.0
Calabria	407,246	486,040	470,787	633,979	1,998,052	20.4	24.3	23.6	31.7	100.0
Sicily	1,635,581	621,393	2,008,666	751,221	5,016,861	32.6	12.4	40.0	15.0	100.0
Convergence	7,210,917	2,496,680	5,151,318	2,607,392	17,466,307	41.3	14.3	29.5	14.9	100.0
Italy	25,260,529	12,976,896	13,930,487	6,963,375	59,131,287	42.7	21.9	23.6	11.8	100.0

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 6 - *Percentage of population change by typology of area (1992-2006)*

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	0.6	3.3	3.0	0.6	1.3
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	7.7	7.7
Lombardy	4.8	16.9	7.0	1.5	7.7
Bolzano	1.9	0.0	0.0	13.2	10.7
Trento	10.2	0.0	0.0	13.5	12.7
Veneto	-3.6	14.9	6.1	1.9	9.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-6.9	8.6	4.5	-9.4	1.4
Liguria	-5.1	0.0	6.7	-1.5	-4.0
Emilia-Romagna	-4.4	11.9	10.5	1.1	8.1
Tuscany	-1.2	11.6	6.3	0.1	3.2
Umbria	0.0	0.0	8.2	4.3	7.6
Marche	0.5	0.0	10.2	1.2	7.5
Lazio	2.4	24.1	11.0	-3.7	6.8
Abruzzo	0.5	11.9	-1.2	-1.9	4.8
Molise	1.1	0.0	0.0	-4.4	-3.2
Sardinia	-22.0	40.5	5.7	-0.9	0.7
Competitiveness	0.9	14.4	7.8	1.9	5.6
Campania	3.5	8.4	4.7	-6.9	2.8
Puglia	-7.2	5.1	3.4	-6.4	1.0
Basilicata	0.0	0.8	0.0	-3.6	-3.1
Calabria	-1.7	-0.8	-2.3	-7.1	-3.4
Sicily	-2.1	4.4	5.0	-4.6	1.0
Convergence	0.5	4.0	3.6	-5.6	0.9
Italy	0.8	12.2	6.2	-1.0	4.2

Source: ISTAT, *Movimento Anagrafico*

With regard to the composition of the population by age bracket, it is observed that in the Competitiveness Regions the persons over 65 years old have a greater weight in terms of total population regardless of the typology of area considered, highlighting a structurally older population than in Southern Italy. Although the ageing of the population affects above all the rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture (in Italy amounting to an average +42% of the persons over 65 years old) and, in second place, the urban poles (+36%), the phenomenon is generalised. Indeed, at the national level the percentage of the population of retirement age increased from 15.5% in 1992 to about 20% in 2006. In addition, in the Convergence Regions, even if the population is structurally younger since the age brackets from 0-14 years and 15-64 years have a relatively greater weight, it is observed that compared to 1992 the situation worsened more rapidly than in the Competitiveness Regions. Indeed, if one considers the percentage variation of the population from 0-14 years, it is observed that the Convergence Regions register at least -17% or -20% if the areas with comprehensive development problems are considered. Instead, in the Competitiveness Regions, except for in this typology of area, there is an increase in residents from 0-14 years old. As anticipated, the drop in the weight of the very young associated with the decrease of working age persons in the poorest Regions is explainable primarily in terms of less job opportunities and a lack of adequate services, above all educational, which leads families with children to move to the more developed areas. Finally, persons of working age increase in the rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture and in intermediate rural areas in Northern, Central and Southern Italy, while decreasing in other typologies of areas. With regard to the period between censuses (1991-2001), this can be explained including due to an increase in manufacturing and service activities, especially in the areas with intensive and specialised agriculture, and in terms not

so much of local units as of workers, as well as a development of tourism (accompanied by greater numbers of hotels and restaurants) in all the rural areas except for those with comprehensive problems of development. In addition, in different Regions a shift is witnessed of persons from urban centres to the outlying areas for residential purposes.

Table 7 - National and regional population by typology of area and age: 0-14 years (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
<i>no.</i>					
Piemonte	339.029	72.979	75.710	56.833	544.551
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	16.729	16.729
Lombardia	828.185	338.846	124.246	23.172	1.314.449
Bolzano	13.595	-	-	68.835	82.430
Trento	16.038	-	-	61.807	77.845
Veneto	114.678	447.765	58.275	46.524	667.242
Friuli Venezia Giulia	43.221	72.039	24.136	7.745	147.141
Liguria	148.795	-	15.359	15.347	179.501
Emilia Romagna	73.408	243.781	195.384	21.317	533.890
Toscana	184.726	62.693	168.170	30.108	445.697
Umbria	-	-	91.965	17.746	109.711
Marche	35.315	-	152.557	13.754	201.626
Lazio	472.447	129.257	144.452	16.817	762.973
Abruzzo	29.107	89.044	19.925	35.506	173.582
Molise	9.698	-	-	32.303	42.001
Sardegna	15.926	16.907	68.498	108.824	210.155
Competitività	2.324.168	1.473.311	1.138.677	573.367	5.509.523
Campania	777.637	44.298	103.047	74.277	999.259
Puglia	120.263	172.739	311.640	25.829	630.471
Basilicata	-	10.789	-	73.231	84.020
Calabria	57.915	80.705	67.038	94.039	299.697
Sicilia	253.627	104.108	324.659	116.536	798.930
Convergenza	1.209.442	412.639	806.384	383.912	2.812.377
Italy	3.533.610	1.885.950	1.945.061	957.279	8.321.900

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 8 - National and regional population by typology of area and age: 15-64 years (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
<i>no.</i>					
Piemonte	1.760.393	367.672	393.608	299.619	2.821.292
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	82.561	82.561
Lombardia	4.055.275	1.593.888	590.663	110.473	6.350.299
Bolzano	64.344	-	-	258.332	322.676
Trento	74.033	-	-	259.204	333.237
Veneto	598.540	2.048.854	305.445	226.422	3.179.261
Friuli Venezia Giulia	244.404	370.044	128.108	45.608	788.164
Liguria	828.229	-	81.692	89.216	999.137
Emilia Romagna	413.708	1.202.109	996.394	115.866	2.728.077
Toscana	999.827	315.045	863.040	165.466	2.343.378
Umbria	-	-	469.297	89.976	559.273
Marche	184.185	-	732.614	70.611	987.410
Lazio	2.265.141	600.090	707.560	91.766	3.664.557
Abruzzo	151.296	417.964	94.912	192.121	856.293
Molise	49.283	-	-	158.256	207.539
Sardegna	108.538	91.223	372.166	578.904	1.150.831
Competitività	11.797.196	7.006.889	5.735.499	2.834.401	27.373.985
Campania	2.922.663	185.797	445.183	338.604	3.892.247
Puglia	579.760	706.683	1.333.067	105.322	2.724.832
Basilicata	-	47.818	-	341.046	388.864
Calabria	275.153	327.925	312.225	414.054	1.329.357
Sicilia	1.094.950	411.665	1.322.604	478.131	3.307.350
Convergenza	4.872.526	1.679.888	3.413.079	1.677.157	11.642.650
Italy	16.669.722	8.686.777	9.148.578	4.511.558	39.016.635

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 9 - National and regional population by typology of area and age: 65 years and over (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
<i>no.</i>					
Piemonte	591.281	128.739	155.026	111.939	986.985
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	25.522	25.522
Lombardia	1.234.220	434.874	178.011	33.588	1.880.693
Bolzano	21.812	-	-	60.755	82.567
Trento	21.647	-	-	74.301	95.948
Veneto	222.766	535.755	93.141	75.389	927.051
Friuli Venezia Giulia	101.178	115.277	44.240	16.602	277.297
Liguria	358.632	-	30.512	40.096	429.240
Emilia Romagna	165.615	398.414	343.597	53.671	961.297
Toscana	364.791	100.535	314.229	69.581	849.136
Umbria	-	-	170.100	33.883	203.983
Marche	68.257	-	249.299	29.506	347.062
Lazio	678.904	147.040	204.846	34.988	1.065.778
Abruzzo	50.522	122.465	35.217	71.718	279.922
Molise	13.775	-	-	56.759	70.534
Sardegna	34.848	16.917	86.775	159.917	298.457
Competitività	3.928.248	2.000.016	1.904.993	948.215	8.781.472
Campania	609.089	44.690	122.533	122.369	898.681
Puglia	158.678	164.548	356.395	34.945	714.566
Basilicata	-	11.885	-	106.569	118.454
Calabria	74.178	77.410	91.524	125.886	368.998
Sicilia	287.004	105.620	361.403	156.554	910.581
Convergenza	1.128.949	404.153	931.855	546.323	3.011.280
Italy	5.057.197	2.404.169	2.836.848	1.494.538	11.792.752

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 10 - Percentage share of population by age bracket in total population by typology of area: 0-14 years (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>%</i>					
Piedmont	12.6	12.8	12.1	12.1	12.5
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.4	13.4
Lombardy	13.5	14.3	13.9	13.9	13.8
Bolzano	13.6	0.0	0.0	17.7	16.9
Trento	14.4	0.0	0.0	15.6	15.4
Veneto	12.3	14.8	12.8	13.4	14.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	11.1	12.9	12.3	11.1	12.1
Liguria	11.1	0.0	12.0	10.6	11.2
Emilia-Romagna	11.2	13.2	12.7	11.2	12.6
Tuscany	11.9	13.1	12.5	11.4	12.3
Umbria	0.0	0.0	12.6	12.5	12.6
Marches	12.3	0.0	13.4	12.1	13.1
Lazio	13.8	14.7	13.7	11.7	13.9
Abruzzo	12.6	14.1	13.3	11.9	13.3
Molise	13.3	0.0	0.0	13.1	13.1
Sardinia	10.0	13.5	13.0	12.8	12.7
Competitiveness	12.9	14.1	13.0	13.2	13.2
Campania	18.0	16.1	15.4	13.9	17.3
Puglia	14.0	16.5	15.6	15.6	15.5
Basilicata	0.0	15.3	0.0	14.1	14.2
Calabria	14.2	16.6	14.2	14.8	15.0
Sicilia	15.5	16.8	16.2	15.5	15.9
Convergence	16.8	16.5	15.7	14.7	16.1
Italy	14.0	14.5	14.0	13.7	14.1

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 11 - Percentage share of population by age bracket in total population by typology of area: 15-64 years (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	65.4	64.6	63.0	64.0	64.8
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	66.1	66.1
Lombardy	66.3	67.3	66.1	66.1	66.5
Bolzano	64.5	0.0	0.0	66.6	66.2
Trento	66.3	0.0	0.0	65.6	65.7
Veneto	63.9	67.6	66.9	65.0	66.6
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	62.9	66.4	65.2	65.2	65.0
Liguria	62.0	0.0	64.0	61.7	62.1
Emilia-Romagna	63.4	65.2	64.9	60.7	64.6
Tuscany	64.5	65.9	64.1	62.4	64.4
Umbria	0.0	0.0	64.2	63.5	64.1
Marches	64.0	0.0	64.6	62.0	64.3
Lazio	66.3	68.5	66.9	63.9	66.7
Abruzzo	65.5	66.4	63.3	64.2	65.4
Molise	67.7	0.0	0.0	64.0	64.8
Sardinia	68.1	73.0	70.6	68.3	69.4
Competitiveness	65.4	66.9	65.3	65.1	65.7
Campania	67.8	67.6	66.4	63.3	67.2
Puglia	67.5	67.7	66.6	63.4	67.0
Basilicata	0.0	67.8	0.0	65.5	65.8
Calabria	67.6	67.5	66.3	65.3	66.5
Sicily	66.9	66.2	65.8	63.6	65.9
Convergence	67.6	67.3	66.3	64.3	66.7
Italy	66.0	66.9	65.7	64.8	66.0

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 12 - Percentage share of population by age bracket in total population by typology of area: 65 years and over (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	22.0	22.6	24.8	23.9	22.7
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	20.4	20.4
Lombardy	20.2	18.4	19.9	20.1	19.7
Bolzano	21.9	0.0	0.0	15.7	16.9
Trento	19.4	0.0	0.0	18.8	18.9
Veneto	23.8	17.7	20.4	21.6	19.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	26.0	20.7	22.5	23.7	22.9
Liguria	26.9	0.0	23.9	27.7	26.7
Emilia-Romagna	25.4	21.6	22.4	28.1	22.8
Tuscany	23.5	21.0	23.4	26.2	23.3
Umbria	0.0	0.0	23.3	23.9	23.4
Marches	23.7	0.0	22.0	25.9	22.6
Lazio	19.9	16.8	19.4	24.4	19.4
Abruzzo	21.9	19.5	23.5	24.0	21.4
Molise	18.9	0.0	0.0	22.9	22.0
Sardinia	21.9	13.5	16.5	18.9	18.0
Competitiveness	21.8	19.1	21.7	21.8	21.1
Campania	14.1	16.3	18.3	22.9	15.5
Puglia	18.5	15.8	17.8	21.0	17.6
Basilicata	0.0	16.9	0.0	20.5	20.0
Calabria	18.2	15.9	19.4	19.9	18.5
Sicily	17.5	17.0	18.0	20.8	18.2
Convergence	15.7	16.2	18.1	21.0	17.2
Italy	20.0	18.5	20.4	21.5	19.9

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 13 - Percentage change of population by typology of area and age bracket: 0-14 years (1992-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	0.2	5.6	8.8	2.1	2.2
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.4	13.4
Lombardy	8.2	18.5	4.4	-8.2	10.0
Bolzano	17.2	0.0	0.0	6.3	8.0
Trento	15.5	0.0	0.0	16.9	16.6
Veneto	7.2	13.4	-4.1	3.2	9.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	4.1	12.	5.7	-19.2	6.7
Liguria	3.2	0.0	8.5	4.2	3.7
Emilia-Romagna	13.9	24.1	21.3	4.6	20.7
Tuscany	0.7	10.4	8.8	-0.5	4.8
Umbria	0.0	0.0	3.2	-3.5	2.1
Marches	-1.3	0.0	3.7	-3.5	2.2
Lazio	4.3	4.4	-9.7	-25.8	0.5
Abruzzo	-16.5	-5.5	-15.3	-20.0	-11.9
Molise	-26.4	0.0	0.0	-21.3	-22.6
Sardinia	-46.7	-9.6	-26.4	-29.1	-28.8
Competitiveness	3.9	13.0	2.1	-8.6	4.3
Campania	-13.1	-16.9	-16.6	-26.4	-14.8
Puglia	-27.6	-17.5	-19.8	-23.1	-20.9
Basilicata	0.0	-25.3	0.0	-26.5	-26.3
Calabria	-26.6	-25.9	-27.6	-30.9	-28.0
Sicily	-21.9	-13.8	-13.5	-19.7	-17.3
Convergence	-17.4	-18.5	-17.7	-25.5	-18.9
Italy	-4.5	4.2	-7.2	-16.2	-4.9

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 14 - Percentage change of population by typology of area and age bracket: 15-64 years (1992-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	-8.1	-2.5	-2.2	-5.8	-6.4
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.1
Lombardy	-4.1	10.8	0.4	-3.5	-0.3
Bolzano	-8.1	0.0	0.0	9.5	5.5
Trento	3.2	0.0	0.0	9.0	7.7
Veneto	-12.8	9.0	1.8	-3.3	2.5
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-13.9	2.2	0.1	-11.0	-4.5
Liguria	-13.7	0.0	0.4	-7.7	-12.2
Emilia-Romagna	-12.1	5.2	3.1	-2.4	1.1
Tuscany	-7.2	6.6	0.2	-4.6	-2.7
Umbria	0.0	0.0	2.7	1.3	2.5
Marches	-7.1	0.0	5.4	-1.2	2.3
Lazio	-6.0	20.6	10.1	-4.0	0.5
Abruzzo	-5.2	9.3	-3.9	-3.0	2.1
Molise	-0.9	0.0	0.0	-5.7	-4.6
Sardinia	-27.0	44.7	6.1	-0.6	0.5
Competitiveness	-7.3	8.8	2.9	-1.1	-0.9
Campania	2.6	8.4	4.8	-9.3	1.9
Puglia	-10.5	5.4	2.7	-7.7	-0.2
Basilicata	0.0	0.2	0.0	-5.6	-4.9
Calabria	-2.5	0.5	-2.5	-6.8	-3.2
Sicily	-3.2	3.2	4.7	-6.4	0.1
Convergence	-0.8	4.1	3.2	-7.0	0.1
Italy	-5.5	7.9	3.0	-3.4	-0.6

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 15 - Percentage change of population by typology of area and age bracket: 65 years and over (1992-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	40.2	22.6	15.3	21.9	31.1
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	36.5	36.5
Lombardy	46.8	45.0	40.1	34.3	45.5
Bolzano	33.5	0.0	0.0	44.6	41.5
Trento	36.9	0.0	0.0	28.8	30.5
Veneto	25.9	47.4	33.7	20.8	37.9
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	9.7	32.2	19.2	1.3	19.0
Liguria	18.0	0.0	26.5	13.0	18.0
Emilia-Romagna	12.4	29.1	31.1	7.9	25.2
Tuscany	19.1	31.8	25.8	13.9	22.5
Umbria	0.0	0.0	31.1	19.1	29.0
Marches	30.7	0.0	32.9	10.2	30.2
Lazio	43.3	73.9	36.9	13.4	44.3
Abruzzo	42.5	42.1	19.0	14.3	30.8
Molise	51.5	0.0	0.0	14.3	20.0
Sardinia	34.9	132.8	57.2	33.5	43.4
Competitiveness	34.6	41.0	30.8	21.8	33.6
Campania	45.2	55.3	32.7	22.1	40.2
Puglia	41.6	45.1	43.1	17.5	41.7
Basilicata	0.0	52.5	0.0	34.0	35.6
Calabria	39.2	40.7	33.0	23.2	32.1
Sicily	33.6	39.7	31.7	19.0	30.8
Convergence	41.2	44.0	36.1	23.2	36.4
Italy	36.0	41.5	32.5	22.3	34.3

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

2. Are there marked rural-urban or urban-rural migration patterns? Are these trends occurring in all areas or just certain specific areas?

If we analyse the net migration indices per 1,000 inhabitants in the different typologies of areas of the Convergence Regions considered as a whole, in 2006 negative values are a constant feature – for that matter, fairly high in absolute terms in the urban poles and in the areas with comprehensive development problems – except in the case of the intermediate rural areas. However, compared to 1992 the migratory flows were smaller, but, as in the past, every Convergence Region still registers a negative regional migratory balance. Therefore, in both years of reference what is involved is not so much migratory movements of an intra-regional type (urban/rural), as of an inter-regional type from the South to the Centre/North, essentially due to an uneven distribution of the labour demand in Italy and the different work contexts that characterise both the Convergence Regions and Competitiveness Regions in terms of services offered to business enterprises and the legality of the social fabric. The presence of migratory flows remains very steady, above all in the rural areas with comprehensive development problems, causing implications from the social standpoint (ageing of the population, loss of local traditions, reduction of services for the population) and from the environmental standpoint (erosion, hydrogeological instability, advancing woodland, loss of biodiversity, etc.).

Instead, the situation is completely different in the Competitiveness Regions: in 2006, the net migration index is constantly positive regardless of the typology of area or Region considered. Only

Sardinia shows a marked urban/rural movement, probably due to the energetic development of numerous rural areas with a tourist vocation and, therefore, an increased possibility of finding work outside urban centres.

Instead, with regard to 1992, in almost all the Competitiveness Regions the urban poles show a negative value, due not only to the development of industrial and tertiary activities in the more developed rural areas, but also to the increased cost of living in the cities, which prompted numerous families to relocate to peri-urban areas, triggering heavy commuting, especially to and from the larger cities. Moreover, the rural areas with comprehensive development problems are characterised by negative net migration index only in the Regions affected by the ex-Objective 1 and in two Regions of Central Italy (Lazio and Umbria).

Overall, the widespread improvement in the migratory balance can be ascribed to both the sharp increase in immigrants that has affected Italy in recent years and the improved development conditions of many Competitiveness Regions. The increase in immigrants in the rural areas, which has primarily affected the Northern Regions, has played a decisive role in the ambit of the agricultural sector. In fact, beginning from the 1990s the primary sector increasingly has resorted to their employment; it has been pointed out how the resort to immigrants is greater in the areas where the native workforce has greater employment opportunities in sectors characterised by steadier work and higher pay, farmers have a relatively more advanced age, manpower is in great demand and the duties are rather burdensome.

Table 16 - National and regional migration balance and net migration per 1,000: migration by typology of area (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban Poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No.										
Piedmont	-2,059	1,075	3,622	1,664	4,302	-0.8	2.0	6.0	3.6	1.0
Valle d'Aosta	0	0	0	605	605	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.2	5.2
Lombardy	702	15,783	3,669	77	20,231	0.1	7.8	4.4	0.5	2.3
Bolzano	-806	0	0	814	8	-8.2	0.0	0.0	2.4	0.0
Trento	-275	0	0	1,847	1,572	-2.7	0.0	0.0	5.3	3.5
Veneto	-6,822	13,828	1,685	584	9,275	-7.0	5.2	3.9	1.7	2.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-985	1,469	1,167	73	1,724	-2.4	2.9	6.2	0.9	1.4
Liguria	-4,217	0	1,086	1,359	-1,772	-3.0	0.0	9.1	9.3	-1.1
Emilia-Romagna	-12,602	5,475	13,310	1,606	7,789	-18.5	3.3	9.6	8.5	2.0
Tuscany	-2,588	2,537	7,211	1,700	8,860	-1.7	5.9	5.7	6.4	2.5
Umbria	0	0	1,460	-19	1,441	0.0	0.0	2.2	-0.1	1.8
Marches	-520	0	3,592	439	3,511	-1.8	0.0	3.5	3.9	2.5
Lazio	2,500	3,841	4,478	-157	10,662	0.7	5.4	4.7	-1.1	2.1
Abruzzo	-599	3,440	-242	-130	2,469	-2.6	6.1	-1.6	-0.4	2.0
Molise	-218	0	0	-421	-639	-3.0	0.0	0.0	-1.6	-1.9
Sardinia	-1,608	858	603	-1,134	-1,281	-7.9	9.6	1.2	-1.3	-0.8
Competitiveness	-30,097	48,306	41,641	8,907	68,757	-1.7	5.3	5.1	2.1	1.7
Campania	-14,438	1,195	770	-1,805	-14,278	-3.5	4.7	1.2	-3.1	-2.5
Puglia	-8,146	-2,122	-659	-976	-11,903	-8.8	-2.1	-0.3	-5.5	-3.0
Basilicata	0	-113	0	-1,911	-2,024	0.0	-1.6	0.0	-3.5	-3.3
Calabria	-1,513	-3,678	-2,271	-5,613	-13,075	-3.7	-7.5	-4.7	-8.2	-6.3
Sicily	-8,338	-2,871	4,212	-2,331	-9,328	-5.0	-4.8	2.2	-3.0	-1.9
Convergence	-32,435	-7,589	2,052	-12,636	-50,608	-4.5	-3.2	0.4	-4.6	-2.9
Italy	-62,532	40,717	43,693	-3,729	18,149	-2.5	3.5	3.3	-0.5	0.3

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Table 17 - National and regional migration balance and net migration per 1,000: migration by typology of area (as at 31st December 2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	No.				Total
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	
Piedmont	9,110	4,455	4,687	2,392	20,644	3.4	7.6	7.5	5.1	4.7
Valle d'Aosta	0	0	0	826	826	0.0	0.0	0.0	6.6	6.6
Lombardy	22,718	32,245	4,460	584	60,007	3.7	13.6	5.0	3.5	6.3
Bolzano	1,056	0	0	2,265	3,321	10.6	0.0	0.0	5.8	6.8
Trento	590	0	0	3,334	3,924	5.3	0.0	0.0	8.4	7.7
Veneto	994	25,403	3,287	620	30,304	1.1	8.4	7.2	1.8	6.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	677	5,625	1,443	-100	7,645	1.7	10.1	7.3	-1.4	6.3
Liguria	3,259	0	2,042	1,389	6,690	2.4	0.0	16.0	9.6	4.2
Emilia-Romagna	1,571	22,081	17,216	912	41,780	2.4	12.0	11.2	4.8	9.9
Tuscany	8,533	5,459	11,155	1,412	26,559	5.5	11.4	8.3	5.3	7.3
Umbria	0	0	5,116	1,669	6,785	0.0	0.0	7.0	11.8	7.8
Marches	105	0	8,921	315	9,341	0.4	0.0	7.9	2.8	6.1
Lazio	166,376	8,203	9,539	437	184,555	48.7	9.4	9.0	3.0	33.6
Abruzzo	338	5,419	332	537	6,626	1.5	8.6	2.2	1.8	5.1
Molise	-63	0	0	368	305	-0.9	0.0	0.0	1.5	1.0
Sardinia	-647	766	2,497	1,767	4,383	-4.1	6.1	4.7	2.1	2.6
Competitiveness	214,617	109,656	70,695	18,727	413,695	11.9	10.5	8.1	4.3	9.9
Campania	-16,608	11	1,532	-779	-15,844	-3.9	0.0	2.3	-1.5	-2.7
Puglia	-3,288	-1,911	-81	-1,395	-6,675	-3.8	-1.8	0.0	-8.4	-1.6
Basilicata	0	-20	0	-2,019	-2,039	0.0	-0.3	0.0	-3.9	-3.4
Calabria	-801	-1,813	-1,468	-3,195	-7,277	-2.0	-3.7	-3.1	-5.0	-3.6
Sicily	-8,682	663	5,149	-1,442	-4,312	-5.3	1.1	2.6	-1.9	-0.9
Convergence	-29,379	-3,070	5,132	-8,830	-36,147	-4.1	-1.2	1.0	-3.4	-2.1
Italy	185,238	106,586	75,827	9,897	377,548	7.3	8.2	5.4	1.4	6.4

Source: ISTAT, Movimento Anagrafico

Social Wellbeing and Equity

1. How different are standards of living in rural areas versus urban areas?

One of the currently available parameters used for measuring living standards in rural areas is the number of persons per room; its 2001 value was appreciably lower in the Competitiveness Regions (0.6) than in the Convergence Regions (0.71). In general, in rural areas the average number of persons per room is less than in the Urban Poles, probably because of the lower cost of rural real estate. In addition, the difference is more marked in the Convergence Regions than in the Competitiveness Regions. However, the situation showed clear improvement compared to 1991, inasmuch as the number of persons per room decreased everywhere, with the sharpest decrease registered in the Convergence Regions.

Table 18 - Household crowding by typology of area (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No.					
Piedmont	0.64	0.57	0.53	0.57	0.60
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.61	0.61
Lombardy	0.64	0.59	0.59	0.60	0.62
Bolzano	0.63	-	-	0.64	0.64
Trento	0.61	-	-	0.61	0.61
Veneto	0.56	0.58	0.57	0.54	0.57
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.55	0.54	0.52	0.51	0.54
Liguria	0.56	-	0.58	0.50	0.56
Emilia-Romagna	0.58	0.56	0.57	0.51	0.57
Tuscany	0.55	0.57	0.58	0.52	0.56
Umbria	-	-	0.59	0.60	0.59
Marches	0.57	-	0.59	0.55	0.58
Lazio	0.65	0.68	0.63	0.60	0.65
Abruzzo	0.60	0.63	0.60	0.57	0.61
Molise	0.63	-	-	0.60	0.61
Sardinia	0.59	0.67	0.65	0.61	0.62
Competitiveness	0.61	0.59	0.58	0.58	0.60
Campania	0.81	0.69	0.65	0.64	0.76
Puglia	0.69	0.78	0.69	0.75	0.71
Basilicata	-	0.75	-	0.70	0.70
Calabria	0.66	0.70	0.66	0.68	0.68
Sicily	0.66	0.67	0.66	0.65	0.66
Convergence	0.74	0.72	0.67	0.67	0.71
Italy	0.65	0.61	0.61	0.61	0.63

Source: ISTAT, Population Census

Table 19 - Percentage change in crowding by typology of area (1991-2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	-6.4	-4.4	-4.3	-3.7	-5.6
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	-1.9	-1.9
Lombardy	-6.3	-4.1	-4.2	-4.1	-5.7
Bolzano	-6.8	0.0	0.0	-7.4	-7.3
Trento	-2.0	0.0	0.0	-1.1	-1.3
Veneto	-6.4	-3.3	-5.0	-3.6	-4.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-4.7	-4.5	-2.6	-4.0	-4.3
Liguria	-5.6	0.0	-2.0	-3.5	-5.2
Emilia-Romagna	-5.7	-3.4	-3.9	-3.4	-4.0
Tuscany	-7.4	-4.8	-7.2	-5.7	-6.8
Umbria	0.0	0.0	-5.0	-1.5	-4.4
Marches	-7.2	0.0	-4.5	-4.3	-5.0
Lazio	-5.8	-5.8	-6.5	-7.9	-5.9
Abruzzo	-8.1	-4.7	-5.1	-6.9	-5.8
Molise	-7.8	0.0	0.0	-7.4	-7.4
Sardinia	-13.6	-8.1	-6.7	-6.9	-7.5
Competitiveness	-6.2	-3.9	-5.1	-4.9	-5.4
Campania	-6.5	-6.0	-7.5	-7.9	-6.6
Puglia	-8.8	-7.8	-8.7	-10.5	-8.5
Basilicata	0.0	-8.6	0.0	-8.2	-8.2
Calabria	-10.1	-8.3	-8.1	-7.6	-8.4
Sicily	-8.1	-7.7	-7.6	-7.9	-7.8
Convergence	-7.3	-7.6	-8.0	-8.0	-7.7
Italy	-6.4	-4.7	-6.1	-6.1	-6.0

Source: ISTAT, Population Censuses

As regards the household conveniences of drinking water, hot water, heating and toilets, in 2001 the situation was generally better in the Competitiveness Regions, where on the average (totals column) at least 80% of all households were provided with at least one of these structural features. The differing situation in the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions is particularly evident in the case of heating, including because of different climatic characteristics.

Moreover, moving from the Urban Poles to rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, the incidence of households with at least one of the structural features shows ever increasingly lower values, with more pronounced differences in the Competitiveness Regions than in the Convergence Regions.

In the decade 1991-2001, with but few exceptions a general improvement was witnessed in terms of household conveniences, above all in rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture, and in intermediate areas.

Table 20 - Percentage of households with drinking water compared with total households (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	91.6	88.9	75.8	49.0	80.8
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	52.7	52.7
Lombardy	93.1	91.4	62.8	54.1	87.6
Bolzano	96.2	-	-	84.2	86.8
Trento	90.5	-	-	61.0	65.9
Veneto	91.0	87.2	80.3	59.7	84.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	90.8	79.7	81.9	59.1	81.9
Liguria	73.4	-	64.6	60.6	71.2
Emilia-Romagna	88.9	85.8	84.5	49.7	82.8
Tuscany	86.2	90.1	79.0	64.3	81.8
Umbria	-	-	84.6	77.4	83.3
Marches	90.1	-	80.0	64.3	80.3
Lazio	84.6	71.0	77.0	50.5	79.4
Abruzzo	88.4	74.2	77.4	53.3	69.6
Molise	86.3	-	-	64.7	68.3
Sardinia	88.3	89.7	76.8	61.3	69.6
Competitiveness	88.3	85.3	77.5	59.0	81.0
Campania	88.6	63.2	81.2	67.2	83.3
Puglia	82.6	82.0	68.6	59.1	73.8
Basilicata	-	71.2	-	75.3	74.9
Calabria	76.3	61.2	58.0	56.8	61.2
Sicily	79.6	63.1	62.1	63.7	67.5
Convergence	84.7	69.7	66.1	64.2	72.7
Italy	87.4	82.0	73.1	60.8	78.6

Source: ISTAT, Population Census

Table 21 - Percentage change in households with drinking water compared with total households (1991-2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	2.6	9.9	6.6	2.5	4.0
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.1	1.1
Lombardy	1.8	15.6	1.6	-4.1	4.3
Bolzano	2.7	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.6
Trento	1.4	0.0	0.0	1.9	1.8
Veneto	2.0	13.7	5.2	1.3	8.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	2.8	26.9	1.5	-5.5	10.1
Liguria	0.4	0.0	1.4	6.1	1.0
Emilia-Romagna	0.5	8.8	5.6	1.2	5.6
Tuscany	4.8	10.1	12.3	4.2	8.0
Umbria	0.0	0.0	12.3	6.7	11.4
Marches	2.4	0.0	8.4	6.2	7.1
Lazio	3.2	16.3	10.5	3.0	5.7
Abruzzo	0.5	6.1	0.6	-4.0	1.6
Molise	-3.5	0.0	0.0	-3.4	-3.1
Sardinia	-2.6	-6.8	6.5	-4.3	-0.9
Competitiveness	2.3	12.9	7.4	0.5	5.2
Campania	4.4	12.8	4.5	1.4	4.5
Puglia	1.1	7.5	14.4	4.1	8.8
Basilicata	0.0	3.1	0.0	4.1	4.0
Calabria	-9.0	1.2	3.7	-5.2	-2.1
Sicily	9.5	11.9	5.6	-0.5	6.4
Convergence	4.4	7.6	8.6	-0.1	5.3
Italy	2.8	12.1	7.8	0.3	5.2

Source: ISTAT, Population Censuses

Table 22 - Percentage of households with hot water compared with total households (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	90.5	87.4	73.3	46.5	79.2
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	51.4	51.4
Lombardy	92.7	90.9	61.5	52.3	87.0
Bolzano	94.8	-	-	79.6	82.8
Trento	89.9	-	-	59.4	64.5
Veneto	90.5	86.3	79.9	57.6	83.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	89.7	78.6	80.3	55.9	80.5
Liguria	72.1	-	63.1	56.7	69.6
Emilia-Romagna	88.6	85.9	84.0	47.5	82.4
Tuscany	85.6	90.7	79.1	62.5	81.4
Umbria	-	-	84.4	76.8	83.1
Marches	89.7	-	80.4	63.3	80.3
Lazio	84.8	72.0	77.0	49.5	79.6
Abruzzo	87.9	73.2	75.3	52.0	68.4
Molise	85.4	-	-	62.5	66.4
Sardinia	87.7	90.5	76.8	63.6	70.9
Competitiveness	87.8	84.9	77.0	57.6	80.4
Campania	88.2	64.1	79.9	65.3	82.7
Puglia	82.0	80.1	67.6	56.2	72.5
Basilicata	-	69.8	-	73.1	72.7
Calabria	78.3	61.4	56.4	55.9	60.8
Sicily	78.9	65.8	63.0	62.6	67.8
Convergence	84.3	69.9	65.8	62.7	72.2
Italy	86.9	81.7	72.6	59.3	78.0

Source: ISTAT, Population Census

Table 23 - Percentage change in households with hot water compared with total households (2001-1991)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	1.4	8.2	3.2	-2.7	2.0
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	-1.4	-1.4
Lombardy	1.4	14.9	-0.4	-7.4	3.6
Bolzano	1.2	0.0	0.0	-5.2	-4.0
Trento	0.8	0.0	0.0	-0.7	-0.4
Veneto	1.4	12.6	4.7	-2.1	7.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	1.6	25.1	-0.5	-10.6	8.2
Liguria	-1.3	0.0	-0.9	-0.6	-1.3
Emilia-Romagna	0.1	9.0	5.0	-3.3	5.2
Tuscany	4.1	10.8	12.5	1.4	7.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	12.0	5.9	11.1
Marches	2.0	0.0	8.9	4.5	7.2
Lazio	3.5	17.9	10.5	0.8	6.0
Abruzzo	0.0	4.7	-2.1	-6.3	-0.1
Molise	-4.4	0.0	0.0	-6.6	-5.8
Sardinia	-3.3	-6.0	6.6	-0.7	1.0
Competitiveness	1.7	12.4	6.7	-1.9	4.4
Campania	3.9	14.4	2.9	-1.5	3.7
Puglia	0.4	4.9	12.7	-1.1	7.0
Basilicata	0.0	1.1	0.0	1.0	1.0
Calabria	-6.6	1.5	0.9	-6.7	-2.7
Sicily	8.5	16.7	7.2	-2.2	6.9
Convergence	3.9	7.8	8.1	-2.5	4.6
Italy	2.2	11.7	7.2	-2.1	4.4

Source: ISTAT, Population Censuses

Table 24 - Percentage of households with heating compared with total households (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	91.3	88.9	75.6	48.9	80.6
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	52.6	52.6
Lombardy	93.0	91.4	62.7	54.0	87.5
Bolzano	95.8	-	-	83.2	85.9
Trento	90.3	-	-	60.7	65.6
Veneto	90.8	87.0	80.5	59.4	84.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	89.9	79.3	81.4	58.8	81.3
Liguria	72.3	-	63.6	60.2	70.2
Emilia-Romagna	88.8	86.1	84.6	49.5	82.9
Tuscany	85.6	90.7	79.0	64.2	81.5
Umbria	-	-	85.0	77.4	83.7
Marches	90.1	-	80.9	64.2	80.8
Lazio	83.9	70.1	77.5	50.1	78.9
Abruzzo	88.1	73.9	76.9	53.1	69.3
Molise	86.0	-	-	64.5	68.1
Sardinia	67.7	83.0	69.4	61.9	65.7
Competitiveness	87.7	85.1	77.2	58.9	80.7
Campania	74.0	61.4	79.7	65.6	72.8
Puglia	76.0	78.4	65.6	57.6	70.0
Basilicata	-	70.5	-	75.0	74.5
Calabria	63.0	58.3	53.6	52.1	55.7
Sicily	48.4	38.1	41.3	54.0	45.1
Convergence	66.8	60.8	55.7	59.6	61.0
Italy	82.4	80.0	68.9	59.1	74.9

Source: ISTAT, Population Census

Table 25 - Percentage change in households with heating compared with total households (1991-2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	2.2	1.4	3.8	2.4	2.3
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.2	1.2
Lombardy	2.8	1.9	2.2	-3.2	2.3
Bolzano	5.4	0.0	0.0	1.2	1.9
Trento	1.9	0.0	0.0	3.3	3.0
Veneto	1.4	1.7	1.7	2.3	1.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.1	2.3	2.7	-3.4	0.9
Liguria	0.8	0.0	3.6	5.5	1.4
Emilia-Romagna	-0.3	0.9	3.0	2.5	1.6
Tuscany	2.4	5.1	7.2	4.1	4.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	4.7	5.5	5.0
Marches	1.7	0.0	6.0	6.8	5.4
Lazio	10.5	11.6	9.2	6.0	10.0
Abruzzo	1.7	6.2	3.3	-2.7	2.5
Molise	-2.9	0.0	0.0	-2.1	-1.9
Sardinia	11.0	-6.4	7.0	3.4	5.2
Competitiveness	3.6	2.6	4.9	2.4	3.4
Campania	22.8	20.7	5.8	1.4	17.2
Puglia	8.7	12.1	11.9	6.5	10.9
Basilicata	0.0	2.0	0.0	3.1	2.9
Calabria	18.0	19.3	16.6	11.8	16.1
Sicily	26.8	50.5	43.1	23.3	33.8
Convergence	20.9	19.5	19.6	9.8	18.2
Italy	6.5	5.3	9.2	4.9	6.6

Source: ISTAT, Population Censuses

Table 26 - Percentage of households with flush toilet compared with total households (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	91.3	88.8	75.5	48.7	80.5
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	52.5	52.5
Lombardy	93.0	91.3	62.7	54.0	87.5
Bolzano	96.1	-	-	83.7	86.4
Trento	90.4	-	-	60.9	65.8
Veneto	90.9	87.0	80.4	59.4	84.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	90.6	79.5	81.6	58.8	81.7
Liguria	73.4	-	65.1	60.4	71.2
Emilia-Romagna	88.9	86.1	84.6	49.5	82.9
Tuscany	86.4	91.4	79.9	64.4	82.3
Umbria	-	-	85.2	77.6	83.9
Marche	90.2	-	81.1	64.5	81.0
Lazio	85.2	72.8	78.6	50.9	80.4
Abruzzo	88.3	74.2	77.3	53.2	69.6
Molise	86.2	-	-	64.8	68.4
Sardinia	88.3	91.6	78.0	65.3	72.3
Competitiveness	88.3	85.5	78.0	59.5	81.3
Campania	89.7	65.7	81.6	67.5	84.2
Puglia	83.1	82.3	69.3	59.3	74.3
Basilicata	-	72.2	-	75.5	75.1
Calabria	80.5	64.0	58.8	58.3	63.3
Sicily	81.3	67.2	64.6	64.8	69.7
Convergence	86.0	71.9	67.5	65.1	74.0
Italy	87.7	82.6	74.0	61.4	79.2

Source: ISTAT, Population Census

With regard to the theme of security, widespread illegality and crime, organised and otherwise, are present in extensive areas of Italy. This obviously represents a formidable obstacle to both the civil and productive development of different territories. It is observed in particular how in recent years Italian families' perception of the risk of crime has increased both in the Convergence and Competitiveness Regions (22% and 24.6% versus 30% and 34.9%, respectively).

Table 27 – Perception of the risk of crime (%)

Region or Autonomous Province	2000	2007
Abruzzo	10.2	23.8
Basilicata	7.6	9.7
Bolzano-Bozen	14.5	10.7
Emilia-Romagna	28.8	31.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	18.0	17.7
Lazio	37.8	46.3
Liguria	27.8	26.1
Lombardy	34.8	41.4
Marches	17.6	25.2
Molise	6.7	12.0
Piedmont	34.0	37.7
Sardinia	18.8	18.6
Tuscany	27.1	33.8
Trento	12.2	11.1
Umbria	32.6	27.8
Valle d'Aosta - Vallée d'Aoste	11.1	16.1
Veneto	35.0	29.2
Competitiveness	22.0	24.6
Calabria	17.7	22.6
Campania	48.2	53.9
Puglia	30.9	35.5
Sicily	23.2	27.7
Convergence	30.0	34.9
Italy	23.6	26.6

Note: Percentage of families that feel very or fairly uneasy about the risk of crime in the area where they live
Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Multipurpose Survey of Families

An analysis of the different typologies of offences (Table 28) by Region and area confirms higher (and still growing) rates of widespread and violent crime in the Competitiveness Regions (particularly crimes involving the exploitation of prostitution, “major” robbery and drugs), while the Convergence Regions register higher rates of organised and economic crime (including Mafia-style homicides and attempted homicides, criminal association, usury, and the laundering and investment of illicitly acquired money).

Table 27 - Typology of criminal offences (2006, number of crimes committed)

	Widespread crime	Violent crime	Organised crime	offences	Other offences	Total
LIGURIA	66,763	23,943	2,087	375	14,901	108,069
LOMBARDY	344,368	101,853	7,624	1,152	70,720	525,717
PIEDMONT	153,315	59,069	3,570	335	33,969	250,258
VALLE D'AOSTA	2,582	1,054	112	15	1,227	4,990
EMILIA-ROMAGNA	163,999	42,803	3,509	419	33,054	243,784
FRIULI-VENEZIA GIULIA	24,989	7,981	753	128	9,144	42,995
TRENTINO ALTO ADIGE	18,422	5,495	581	128	6,508	31,134
VENETO	135,725	33,671	3,240	385	33,941	206,962
LAZIO	234,126	37,796	5,127	2,354	40,207	319,610
MARCHES	31,122	10,854	1,160	296	10,909	54,341
TUSCANY	116,487	35,088	3,571	609	29,573	185,328
UMBRIA	21,483	7,380	673	74	5,690	35,300
ABRUZZO	27,351	11,100	937	245	10,929	50,562
BASILICATA	5,392	3,466	369	81	3,407	12,715
MOLISE	4,253	2,024	272	82	1,874	8,505
SARDINIA	26,716	15,813	1,594	251	10,703	55,077
Competitiveness	1,377,093	399,390	35,179	6,929	316,756	2,135,347
CALABRIA	35,547	4	61	351	15,528	51,491
CAMPANIA	155,927	4	61	2,314	37,007	195,313
PUGLIA	88,300	4	61	934	24,602	113,901
SICILY	117,705	4	61	874	27,914	146,558
Convergence	397,479	16	244	4,473	105,051	507,263
Italy	1,774,572	399,406	35,423	11,402	421,807	2,642,610

Note:

Widespread crime: theft, "minor" robbery (robbery in shops, on the street, in homes), receiving stolen goods, fraud, including computer fraud;

Violent crime: damage, damage followed by arson, extortion, wilful injury, menace, murder (excluding murder committed by the Mafia and/or terrorists), manslaughter, assault and battery, kidnapping for sexual purposes, attempted homicide (excluding attempted homicide committed by the Mafia and/or terrorists), sexual violence;

Organised crime: criminal association, Mafia-type criminal association, attacks, smuggling, arson, Mafia-type homicide, "major" robbery (banks, post offices, jewellery representatives, transported bank and postal valuables, heavy motor vehicles), kidnapping for ransom, exploitation of prostitution/pornography, drugs, Mafia-type attempted homicide;

Economic offences: infringement of trademarks and imitation of industrial products, computer crime, laundering and investment of illicitly acquired money, usury, infringement of intellectual property rights;

Other offences: a macro-category including all offences not specified above.

Source: Elaboration of data of the Ministry of the Interior – Department of Public Safety SDI – Survey System

It must also be reported that in the Competitiveness Regions signs of other serious forms of unlawfulness emerge, such as ecological offences (cf. Legambiente, *Rapporto Ecomafia 2007*) and crimes in relation to the illegal cycle of cement and special waste, hazardous and otherwise. Despite the absence of official statistical data able to provide a significant indication of the amount of crime specifically concentrated in the rural areas, qualitative elements useful for connoting the phenomenon are not lacking. For example, in the "Report on Crime in Italy in 2006," published in June 2007 by the Ministry of the Interior, Department of Public Safety, it is observed that:

- agricultural activities are one of the areas targeted by organised crime, particularly the Camorra (with the theft of equipment and motor vehicles and related extortion in the regards of farmers and entrepreneurs in the sector);
- criminals from ex-Soviet Union countries try to invest in agricultural farms;
- one of the destinations of trafficking in human beings involving our country is agricultural work.

In a context of growing insecurity in the country, connected among other things with an increased perception of the risk of crime, as previously illustrated, by now the problem of security involves not only the cities but also the rural areas. A symptomatic ISTAT datum reports that 55% of the inhabitants of municipalities with a population of less than two thousand declare having difficulty in reaching the police force, which is a much higher percentage than in the big cities and over 15% higher than the national average. The same Ministry of the Interior, at the time of the analysis of the context of the NOP “Security for Development – Convergence Objective” 2007-2013 (par. 3.4.2), reports that in the course of consultations involving the partnerships (particularly with the representative organisations of the agricultural world) directed toward the final formulation of the “Security” Programme, the occasion was had to detect a general condition of difficulty and delay in development, connected with the appreciable increase of certain offences in the world of agriculture (e.g. the theft of farm equipment and motor vehicles, illegal slaughtering, improper receipt of public aids, adulteration and faking of foods, as well as the faking of quality products and marks/brand names), to which must be added offences better known to public opinion, such as extortion and usury rackets that, although sometimes perpetrated in veiled and hard to perceive forms, contribute to generating a climate of fear and mistrust among economic operators of the *filière*.

2. What is the level and evolution of GDP per capita/personal income?

In the years since the turn of the twenty-first century, in a context of substantial growth in Europe as a whole, Italy’s economy has shown a persistent lesser capacity for development. Moreover, the contained dynamic of disposable family income has hindered the expansion of home demand, contributing to the slackening of the Italian economy. In more recent years, Italy’s economic trend, albeit at a slower pace than other countries, has experienced a slight recovery, whose territorial distribution shows the Convergence Regions with lesser growth compared to the rest of the country. In terms of GDP per capita, in the period 2000-2005 a moderate reduction was instead registered in the conspicuous differential between the country’s two macro-areas: if in 2005 GDP per capita in Italy averaged 24,341 euros, with the Competitiveness Regions accounting for 129% and the

Convergence Regions accounting for 64% of the national average value, the GDP per capita ratio (Convergence Regions' on Competitive regions) grew from 48.7% in 2000 to 49.7% in 2005. Among other things contributing to this trend was the higher rate of population increase in the Competitiveness Regions, essentially due to the substantial flow of immigrants.

Table 28 - Annual GDP per capita (base 2000)

Region or Autonomous Province	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005
Abruzzo	18,017	18,778	19,340	19,382	19,109	19,769
Basilicata	14,893	15,363	15,870	16,158	16,898	17,177
Emilia-Romagna	26,952	27,874	28,545	28,869	29,508	29,800
Friuli-Venezia	23,385	24,624	25,472	25,632	26,321	27,303
Lazio	24,235	25,508	26,939	27,477	29,184	29,743
Liguria	21,066	22,412	22,886	23,687	24,475	25,075
Lombardy	27,855	29,199	30,404	31,137	31,762	31,756
Marches	20,815	21,982	22,952	23,372	23,985	24,275
Molise	15,304	16,041	16,549	16,678	17,266	17,967
Piedmont	23,342	24,220	24,995	25,757	26,625	26,617
Autonomous Province Bolzano-Bozer	28,396	28,288	28,784	29,656	31,436	31,851
Autonomous Province	25,787	26,667	27,363	27,875	28,414	28,567
Sardinia	15,545	16,569	16,886	17,504	18,176	18,601
Tuscany	22,732	23,995	24,905	25,734	26,220	26,542
Umbria	20,168	21,234	21,549	21,915	22,664	22,936
Valle d'Aosta/Vallée d'Aoste	24,376	25,626	26,509	27,594	28,349	28,667
Veneto	25,132	25,972	26,466	27,467	28,524	28,760
Competitiveness	27,168	28,419	29,426	30,163	31,113	31,435
Calabria	12,983	13,672	14,134	14,625	15,289	15,622
Campania	12,998	13,803	14,619	14,872	15,324	15,496
Puglia	13,697	14,387	14,877	15,168	15,575	15,788
Sicily	13,235	13,867	14,336	14,781	15,024	15,624
Convergence	13,235	13,947	14,539	14,887	15,291	15,619
Italy	20,922	21,919	22,726	23,296	24,021	24,341

Source: Elaboration of EUROSTAT data

An analysis of value added broken down by major economic sectors shows that in the early years of the new century the dynamic of industry in a strict sense was slacker in the Convergence Regions, even if a good growth dynamic was registered in the Construction division. In agriculture the drop in value added instead affected the Competitiveness Regions to a greater extent. In this sector the climatic factor exerted considerable influence on productive activity: in the two-year period 2005-2006, as in 2003, particular conditions of drought contributed to the negative trends of value added, while the sharp production increase of 2004 was largely caused by very favourable weather conditions.

Table 29 - Value Added in the principal sectors

	Convergence						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Value Added	198,130	202,761	204,420	202,521	202,764	202,756	204,959
Value Added Agriculture	8,476	8,026	7,739	7,930	9,065	8,722	8,374
Value Added Industry	39,495	40,302	41,679	40,450	38,498	38,396	39,037
<i>Value Added Industry in a strict sense</i>	<i>27,575</i>	<i>27,770</i>	<i>28,688</i>	<i>27,191</i>	<i>25,184</i>	<i>25,031</i>	<i>25,457</i>
Construction	11,921	12,532	12,995	13,227	13,243	13,289	13,503
Services	149,564	153,993	154,544	153,626	154,601	155,072	156,945
	Competitiveness						
	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Value Added	887,209	902,011	906,714	905,017	915,498	918,209	934,914
Value Added Agriculture	19,081	19,143	18,601	16,991	19,366	18,499	18,377
Value Added Industry	237,698	239,702	239,721	236,102	237,843	234,505	240,399
<i>Value Added Industry in a strict sense</i>	<i>198,780</i>	<i>198,810</i>	<i>197,629</i>	<i>193,099</i>	<i>194,257</i>	<i>190,297</i>	<i>195,452</i>
Construction	42,796	45,173	46,121	47,171	47,602	48,048	48,830
Services	597,837	611,034	616,994	621,003	628,594	635,694	646,450

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data

Tax data (pertaining to both natural persons and legal persons) was used for an analysis of income distribution and its territorial dynamics, including in terms of urban and rural areas, since they represent the best available Italian statistical source broken down by municipality. This reading cannot fail to take into account the significant phenomenon of illegal labour in Italy, which in 2005, in terms of work units (ISTAT data), amounted to approximately 20% of total work units in the Convergence Regions and 10% in the Competitiveness Regions, and was particularly concentrated in the Agriculture and Construction sectors. The distribution of taxes at the Regional level registers a significant difference between income levels in the urban and rural areas of the country. Over time, these differences have undergone a slight reduction, owing more to a decrease in the urban areas than an increase in the rural areas.⁷ The income disparities assume a different weight among the different typologies of rural areas, with the areas with problems of development particularly characterised by low availability of income.

⁷ However, it must be noted that the districting used in the ambit of the NSP – and utilised also in this analysis - is quite restrictive in the regards of “urban Municipalities” grouping. This presages that some urban areas of a certain importance have been included among the rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture, and intermediate areas.

Table 30 - Taxes per capita (euros)

	Number of municipal ****	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004
Italy	8,107	2,813.0	2,464.9	2,331.9	2,320.6	2,292.7
Urban Poles	1,034	4,456.0	3,670.5	3,436.7	3,345.9	3,361.0
Rural Areas	7,073	1,575.9	1,558.8	1,505.2	1,555.4	1,495.6
<i>Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture</i>	1,655	2,005.8	2,012.2	1,929.1	1,995.1	1,914.0
<i>Intermediate rural areas</i>	2,667	1,388.5	1,371.8	1,329.3	1,352.5	1,300.8
<i>Rural areas with comprehensive problems of</i>	2,751	1,184.8	1,122.6	1,094.3	1,162.0	1,117.3
Competitiveness	6499	3,633.2	3,167.9	2,983.3	2,971.8	2,929.8
Urban Poles	842	5,813	4743.1	4428.3	4308.3	4323
Rural Areas	5657	1,989	1982.7	1902.5	1975.1	1892
<i>Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture</i>	1504	2,337	2349.5	2244.7	2322.2	2218
<i>Intermediate rural areas</i>	2001	1,871	1870.9	1796.4	1843.7	1768
<i>Rural areas with comprehensive problems of</i>	2152	1,486	1427.2	1381.6	1481.8	1419
Convergence	1608	841.0	768.2	751.3	730.0	723.7
Urban Poles	192	1181.9	1076.2	1032.5	998.5	998.1
Rural Areas	1416	585.4	537.4	540.6	529.3	518.3
<i>Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture</i>	151	644.9	619.0	610.4	618.8	617.2
<i>Intermediate rural areas</i>	666	590.0	541.8	549.2	527.8	511.2
<i>Rural areas with comprehensive problems of</i>	599	508.3	435.6	441.9	431.1	422.1

Note: The tax value is the result of the sum of IRPEF (natural persons), IRPEG and IRES (legal persons) for the pertinent years

Source: Elaboration of Tax Collector's Office data

While the difference between the urban and rural areas already pointed out holds true for Convergence and Competitiveness Regions in both areas of the country, such disparity appears less marked in the Convergence Regions. Here the different typologies of rural areas are characterised differently, with less income registered in areas with specialised intensive agriculture and unusual income capacity in the intermediate areas, the causes of which would warrant more detailed investigation. The analysis of the dynamic of the tax data for the years 2000-2004 reveals that the overall reduction observed for the entire national territory has a more urban nature in the Competitiveness Areas, while it is instead predominantly concentrated in the rural areas with delayed development in the Convergence Regions. Moreover, a more detailed reading shows that over time and on the whole the specialised rural areas maintain their income position, albeit with the territorial differences previously mentioned.

Table 31 - Tax variation 2000-2004 (%)

Region	Urban Poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with problems of development	Total
Abruzzo	-14.3	3.6	-4.1	-19.3	-6.7
Basilicata	0.0	-21.4	0.0	-17.9	-18.2
Emilia-Romagna	1.3	0.0	-0.4	-1.8	0.2
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-6.2	2.8	-5.8	4.3	-2.6
Lazio	-57.8	-0.3	-6.6	-16.1	-55.3
Liguria	3.6	0.0	7.0	-4.7	3.3
Lombardy	4.6	2.4	-2.5	6.5	4.0
Marches	-13.8	0.0	-3.4	-6.0	-6.4
Molise	-31.9	0.0	0.0	-13.1	-20.0
Piedmont	-27.5	1.2	-6.0	-10.3	-22.5
Sardinia	-12.1	7.6	-8.6	-1.8	-6.3
Tuscany	6.5	-1.8	4.3	5.9	5.0
Trentino-Alto Adige	-17.6	0.0	-30.3	5.7	-3.2
Umbria	0.0	0.0	-5.5	-24.7	-8.5
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	3.3	3.3
Veneto	-3.2	-2.1	-3.4	-5.0	-2.7
Competitiveness	-23.7	0.0	-2.1	-3.3	-16.7
Calabria	-15.6	-12.1	-26.0	-11.4	-15.7
Campania	-13.1	-2.8	-15.3	-22.7	-13.5
Puglia	-17.4	-4.2	-11.5	-13.7	-12.3
Sicily	-16.5	7.7	-8.0	-20.7	-12.7
Convergence	-14.9	-2.7	-12.0	-18.1	-13.2
ITALY	-23.0	-0.1	-3.6	-5.3	67.3

Note: The tax value is the result of the sum of IRPEF (natural persons), IRPEG and IRES (legal persons) for the pertinent years

Source: Elaboration of Tax Collector's Office data

A more detailed analysis of monthly income effectively disposable is available solely for the year 2005 with regard to just physical persons.⁸ A reading of these data also indicates substantial differences between the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions, and between Urban Poles and rural areas. Overall, in fact, disposable income in the first group of Regions, amounting to 841 euros per month, is 110% of national disposable income (762 euros), while in the second group, income amounts to 69% of the average in Italy. As previously stated, the greater presence of illegal labour in the Regions of Southern Italy helps to explain the existence of marked differences between the incomes pertaining to the two groups of Regions. In addition, these data indicate that the degree of wealth gradually diminishes moving from Urban Poles to rural areas with comprehensive problems of development. For example, in the Competitiveness Regions income in the latter typology of area amounts to 65% of that in the Urban Poles, declining to 58% in the Convergence Regions. Finally,

⁸ Monthly disposable income has been calculated on the basis of the income tax statements submitted by physical persons in 2006 for the 2005 fiscal year. In the statement for the reckoning of the personal income tax (IRPEF), table "rn" was considered, subtracting the net tax from taxable income and dividing the result by the total number of taxpayers (including those without net tax).

it is underlined that the more marked difference in the degree of wealth found in the two areas of the country based on income tax data means that the great differential is attributable precisely to the portion of wealth produced by legal persons, namely by true and proper economic activities. This also explains the lesser difference between urban and rural areas found when using income data referred exclusively to physical persons.

Table 32 - Personal income by typology of area (2005)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>Euros</i>					
Piedmont	913	763	716	732	844
Valled'Aosta	-	-	-	859	859
Lombardy	1,061	794	744	681	961
Bolzano	1,068	-	-	781	840
Trento	1,037	-	-	749	812
Veneto	1,014	754	697	696	797
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	923	760	750	637	805
Liguria	883	-	632	679	846
Emilia-Romagna	1,096	828	846	659	869
Tuscany	895	721	737	635	795
Umbria	-	-	709	642	698
Marches	860	-	630	605	672
Lazio	1,058	707	599	498	905
Abruzzo	819	549	427	581	590
Molise	785	-	-	419	498
Sardinia	997	641	632	499	602
Competitiveness	998	760	711	644	841
Campania	615	444	505	361	563
Puglia	791	476	434	380	519
Basilicata	-	402	-	482	473
Calabria	753	390	380	365	451
Sicily	754	448	436	391	533
Convergence	681	446	439	396	526
Italy	925	709	622	558	762

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of the Interior data

3. What other indicators of social wellbeing are used? (Development index? Deprivation or poverty index?)

Beginning from 2002, ISTAT has elaborated a poverty indicator and a set of indicators representative of social exclusion based on sampling. Furthermore, such indicators are furnished at the Regional level, for which reason it is impossible to perform an analysis in terms of rural and urban areas.

In particular, the incidence of relative poverty is calculated on the basis of the number of families (and members thereof) whose consumer spending falls below a conventional threshold, fixed annually on the basis of average monthly spending per capita for family consumption compared with the total number of families per Region. The indicators of social exclusion instead measure the hardship of the family regardless of the level of consumption or report the perception of such hardship on the part of the same, therefore providing different objective and subjective dimensions of poverty. The aspects taken into consideration regard the housing context, use of services (health and nursery schools), difficulties in the acquisition of essential goods and services (necessary food,

payment of utility bills, medical care), informal assistance in kind and/or money, and the perception of poverty.

4. How different are education, health and employment indicators in rural versus urban areas?

As regards the level of education, the following are considered in this section: the level of education of residents by typology of area according to the 2001 Population Census and the number of enrollees in different level schools (by typology of area) and universities (by Region, although the data are available at the provincial level) concerning the most recent year available at the Ministry of Education, Universities and Research. However, it must be specified that data pertaining to professional training (ISCED 4)⁹ and post degree training (PhD; ISCED 6) are unavailable.

The below table shows that, in rural areas in 2001, the incidence of the population with an academic qualification no higher than primary school was greater than in the Urban Poles (21.8%). In addition, there was a rather marked difference between rural areas located in the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions, where the incidence of the population with an academic qualification no higher than primary school was consistently lower. The same situation held true for level I secondary schools, although in general the share of population with a middle school certificate exceeded that with only an elementary school certificate.

The situation is reversed if we consider the holders of diplomas and degrees, inasmuch as in both cases the share of population with one of these two academic qualifications was higher in the Urban Poles (26.7% and 9.5%, respectively) than in the rural areas. Nevertheless, in the Convergence Regions, in the case of holders of diplomas and degrees as well, the population had less formal education.

Overall, therefore, the population in rural areas had a lower level of education compared to urban areas, which materialises in a greater incidence of the population with a middle school or elementary certificate, a lower incidence of holders of high school diplomas or university degrees and, in general, in a higher rate of persons without academic qualification. Moreover, the situation of the Competitiveness Regions was better than that of the Convergence Regions, even if consistent differences at higher education levels between urban and rural areas are also registered in Competitiveness regions.

⁹ Professional training includes: 1) combined training/educational course; 2) Regional post-secondary vocational training; 3) higher technical education and training.

Table 33 - Percentage of population with primary school certificate compared with total population (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	23.6	30.1	32.2	31.7	26.6
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	26.6	26.6
Lombardy	22.6	28.7	29.4	29.3	24.8
Bolzano	20.1	-	-	25.3	24.2
Trento	17.9	-	-	26.5	24.6
Veneto	22.7	26.7	27.4	29.2	26.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	18.5	27.0	26.9	31.3	24.5
Liguria	24.2	-	28.9	34.0	25.5
Emilia-Romagna	23.3	25.5	27.1	32.9	26.1
Tuscany	25.1	29.8	28.7	31.7	27.5
Umbria	-	-	24.5	24.7	24.5
Marches	22.4	-	26.2	28.0	25.6
Lazio	17.4	21.1	24.4	27.6	19.6
Abruzzo	19.9	22.8	24.9	24.7	23.0
Molise	18.3	-	-	24.4	23.0
Sardinia	17.2	20.8	22.4	24.3	22.7
Competitiveness	21.9	26.5	27.0	27.6	24.7
Campania	21.9	21.2	21.0	21.8	21.7
Puglia	21.1	24.6	24.2	23.2	23.6
Basilicata	-	21.7	-	21.5	21.5
Calabria	18.2	21.1	21.7	22.0	21.0
Sicily	21.6	23.7	23.0	23.6	22.7
Convergence	21.5	23.2	23.1	22.4	22.3
Italy	21.8	25.9	25.5	25.6	24.0

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT Population Census data

Table 34 - Percentage of population with level I secondary school certificate compared with total population (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	31.0	30.1	29.5	30.8	30.6
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	31.5	31.5
Lombardy	29.3	31.5	32.1	29.5	30.1
Bolzano	28.5	-	-	36.0	34.5
Trento	28.3	-	-	29.7	29.4
Veneto	26.2	30.6	29.5	28.4	29.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	31.5	29.6	30.0	29.3	30.3
Liguria	28.1	-	30.7	28.5	28.3
Emilia-Romagna	24.0	26.7	27.6	26.9	26.6
Tuscany	26.4	28.4	27.7	28.0	27.3
Umbria	-	-	24.5	23.6	24.4
Marches	23.6	-	26.3	24.9	25.7
Lazio	25.4	29.5	28.3	27.7	26.6
Abruzzo	23.0	26.4	26.7	24.8	25.4
Molise	24.0	-	-	26.5	25.9
Sardinia	27.2	35.1	32.3	33.2	32.5
Competitiveness	27.9	29.6	28.4	29.8	28.6
Campania	29.2	30.4	27.6	27.2	28.9
Puglia	26.8	28.8	29.0	27.0	28.4
Basilicata	-	25.4	-	24.7	24.8
Calabria	23.2	26.6	26.4	26.3	25.8
Sicily	27.6	28.2	28.8	27.7	28.2
Convergence	28.2	28.3	28.5	26.6	28.1
Italy	28.0	29.4	28.4	28.6	28.5

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT Population Census data

Table 35 - Percentage of population with level II secondary school diploma compared with total population (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	25.3	22.2	21.6	21.5	24.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	23.7	23.7
Lombardy	27.1	22.3	21.7	25.3	25.4
Bolzano	29.6	-	-	19.2	21.3
Trento	30.7	-	-	26.6	27.5
Veneto	28.0	23.5	23.2	24.6	24.5
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	29.4	26.0	26.4	24.4	27.1
Liguria	27.8	-	22.6	22.2	26.9
Emilia-Romagna	27.7	25.9	24.4	21.7	25.4
Tuscany	26.6	21.8	22.7	22.0	24.2
Umbria	-	-	26.9	27.9	27.0
Marches	29.6	-	23.9	24.3	25.0
Lazio	31.8	27.2	24.6	22.0	29.4
Abruzzo	30.6	25.1	21.6	26.2	25.9
Molise	32.5	-	-	21.4	23.9
Sardinia	29.6	22.5	22.1	19.1	21.3
Competitiveness	28.0	24.0	23.6	22.5	25.5
Campania	22.2	21.6	24.0	20.7	22.2
Puglia	26.6	19.9	19.7	19.3	21.2
Basilicata	-	24.9	-	24.6	24.6
Calabria	31.0	21.4	22.6	21.6	23.7
Sicily	24.2	19.6	20.2	19.1	21.3
Convergence	23.7	20.5	20.7	21.1	22.0
Italy	26.7	23.3	22.5	22.0	24.4

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT Population Census data

Table 36 - Percentage of population with a degree compared with total population (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	7.7	4.9	4.5	4.4	6.5
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	6.2	6.2
Lombardy	9.0	4.6	4.4	4.3	7.4
Bolzano	10.4	-	-	4.8	6.0
Trento	12.0	-	-	5.0	6.6
Veneto	12.1	4.6	4.8	4.8	6.2
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	11.1	4.9	5.2	3.5	6.9
Liguria	9.0	-	4.5	4.2	8.3
Emilia-Romagna	13.9	7.2	5.9	4.0	7.7
Tuscany	9.9	5.1	5.4	4.5	7.2
Umbria	-	-	7.9	6.4	7.7
Marches	11.1	-	6.3	5.6	7.2
Lazio	12.8	6.2	5.1	4.0	10.0
Abruzzo	12.2	6.2	4.3	7.3	7.3
Molise	11.0	-	-	5.2	6.5
Sardinia	15.1	4.7	6.2	4.1	5.9
Competitiveness	10.1	5.3	5.6	4.8	7.4
Campania	6.8	5.2	6.5	5.0	6.5
Puglia	9.8	4.8	4.7	5.7	5.9
Basilicata	-	5.9	-	6.2	6.2
Calabria	11.1	6.1	5.4	5.6	6.8
Sicily	9.1	4.9	5.0	5.0	6.3
Convergence	7.9	5.1	5.1	5.4	6.3
Italy	9.5	5.3	5.4	5.0	7.1

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT Population Census data

The calculation of the percentage of pupils enrolled in the different typologies of schools (nursery school, primary and secondary school, levels I and II) compared to the resident population of an age corresponding to the type of school being considered (e.g. in the case of primary school, the

resident population between 6-10 years of age) has produced very interesting results, useful for verifying the mobility of the students and whatever attraction exerted by the Urban Poles on the rural areas.

In particular, with regard to nursery school and primary school, it is pointed out that this indicator reaches values approximating or slightly more than 100%. However, from the standpoint of time, the number of enrolees is not perfectly comparable with the number of residents, inasmuch as the former refers to the school year (therefore straddling two calendar years), while the second refers to the calendar year. For this reason the age bracket of from 3-5 years has been considered with regard to nursery school, from 6-10 years with regard to primary school, from 11-13 years with regard to level I secondary school, and from 14-18 years with regard to level II secondary school. Therefore, the values shown in the below table (and following ones) provide just some indications about the fact that, generally speaking, the children in both rural and urban areas attend nursery school and schools tied to compulsory education, level I secondary school included, and that there is slight mobility between urban and rural areas. As regards II level secondary school, the situation changes drastically. In fact, in this case it is evident that many young people, above all in the Convergence Regions, do not attend level II secondary school, as well as that among those who do the mobility is from rural to urban areas, where sometimes the indicator reaches values over 200%. Actually, level II secondary schools are less widespread than level I secondary schools, and far less widespread than nursery schools and primary schools. In particular, with regard to areas with comprehensive problems of development, only the Regions of Umbria and Basilicata register values over 100%, including owing to the fact that no area was classified as an Urban Pole in either of them.

Again with regard to enrolees in level II secondary schools, it has been ascertained that currently in Italy about 200,000 pupils (or approximately 33% of first-year enrolees) drop out of school or fall behind due to flunking during the five-year period (reckoned beginning from first-year enrolment). The phenomenon is particularly evident in the case of trade schools, where the dropout rate reaches 49%. In terms of geographical areas, the least favourable situation is found on the islands (39%) and in the Northwest (35%), while the lowest dropout rates are registered in the Northeast (27%) and Central Italy (28%). In any case, the percentages involved are very high, including in consideration of the fact that, within the framework of the extraordinary meeting of the Council of Europe held in Lisbon (March 2000), the dropout rate to be attained by 2010, on the part of all EU Member States, was fixed at a maximum of 10%.

Table 37 - Percentage of nursery school pupils in the 2006-2007 school year compared with total population aged 3-5 years by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	99.0	98.2	99.4	98.3	98.9
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	102.6	102.6
Lombardy	98.4	95.3	98.2	103.1	97.7
Bolzano	98.1	-	-	91.4	92.5
Trento	536.4	-	-	-	110.0
Veneto	106.7	98.2	100.3	100.7	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	101.9	98.7	102.1	101.2	100.3
Liguria	105.2	-	93.2	97.7	103.6
Emilia-Romagna	100.5	93.8	95.8	96.7	95.5
Tuscany	99.6	96.2	98.5	101.0	98.8
Umbria	-	-	101.4	100.9	101.3
Marches	105.1	-	99.7	100.1	100.7
Lazio	96.3	100.7	101.1	98.6	98.0
Abruzzo	109.8	100.6	100.5	99.7	102.0
Molise	110.5	-	-	96.7	99.9
Sardinia	119.3	92.5	97.0	102.4	101.1
Competitiveness	102.5	97.0	98.8	88.1	98.8
Campania	102.7	99.7	100.5	102.0	102.3
Puglia	117.9	102.4	100.9	102.9	104.6
Basilicata	-	99.9	-	102.5	102.2
Calabria	114.6	103.9	100.0	104.2	105.2
Sicily	98.1	100.7	97.7	102.7	98.9
Convergence	103.8	101.9	99.5	102.9	102.2
Italy	102.9	98.0	99.1	93.9	99.9

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education and ISTAT data

Table 38 - Percentage of primary school pupils in 2005-2006 school year compared with total population aged 6-10 years by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	102.2	98.8	98.2	96.3	100.5
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	93.7	93.7
Lombardy	99.4	95.4	97.3	97.6	98.1
Bolzano	100.3	-	-	98.4	98.7
Trento	93.5	-	-	100.1	98.8
Veneto	110.3	97.0	96.7	98.3	99.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	105.0	93.6	98.7	96.0	97.9
Liguria	103.3	-	95.3	93.2	101.7
Emilia-Romagna	104.4	98.5	96.2	97.4	98.5
Tuscany	103.4	99.6	97.3	97.3	100.1
Umbria	-	-	101.3	102.4	101.5
Marches	107.9	-	99.0	102.0	100.8
Lazio	103.1	107.8	102.0	98.2	103.6
Abruzzo	117.9	97.8	99.9	101.2	102.0
Molise	115.7	-	-	99.3	103.0
Sardinia	131.2	99.0	99.0	101.3	102.6
Competitiveness	102.5	97.9	98.4	98.9	100.1
Campania	106.1	104.0	101.7	102.5	105.3
Puglia	111.2	101.7	101.4	101.1	103.3
Basilicata	-	99.6	-	102.2	101.9
Calabria	108.8	103.5	99.2	102.8	103.3
Sicily	114.0	103.5	101.9	105.2	106.4
Convergence	108.4	102.7	101.5	103.2	104.8
Italy	104.5	99.0	99.7	100.6	101.7

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education and ISTAT data

Table 39 - Percentage of level I secondary school pupils in 2006-2007 school year compared with total population aged 10-13 years by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	108.2	102.4	101.2	94.8	105.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	105.7	105.7
Lombardy	105.2	98.9	98.4	96.3	102.8
Bolzano	113.2	-	-	101.5	103.4
Trento	110.5	-	-	100.9	102.9
Veneto	115.9	101.3	97.6	104.2	103.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	122.6	94.4	98.8	93.7	103.5
Liguria	109.5	-	79.9	91.4	105.5
Emilia-Romagna	107.1	104.5	102.0	100.5	103.8
Tuscany	110.9	102.6	100.7	92.1	104.5
Umbria	-	-	103.3	103.4	103.3
Marches	110.7	-	102.1	100.8	103.6
Lazio	105.8	108.8	101.8	83.3	105.0
Abruzzo	119.2	101.3	95.3	99.0	103.2
Molise	124.0	-	-	94.0	101.0
Sardinia	141.8	100.1	104.2	104.8	107.1
Competitiveness	108.2	101.7	100.9	99.5	104.0
Campania	104.7	103.2	100.0	100.3	103.8
Puglia	111.5	102.0	100.4	101.3	103.0
Basilicata	-	101.9	-	101.3	101.4
Calabria	108.7	102.2	97.7	100.0	101.7
Sicily	112.1	101.8	101.9	106.3	105.8
Convergence	107.2	102.1	100.7	102.3	103.9
Italy	107.8	101.8	100.8	100.7	104.0

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education and ISTAT data

Table 40 - Percentage of level II secondary school pupils in 2006-2007 school year compared with total population aged 14-18 years by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	110.6	64.1	49.9	51.9	89.5
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	89.6	89.6
Lombardy	106.4	47.5	49.4	58.0	84.8
Bolzano	169.4	-	-	46.4	65.9
Trento	154.6	-	-	61.3	81.0
Veneto	211.2	63.6	57.5	76.8	89.6
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	212.6	35.6	47.6	58.2	92.5
Liguria	105.1	-	32.4	34.9	92.8
Emilia-Romagna	164.0	98.0	64.3	66.0	93.5
Tuscany	140.7	76.4	58.7	55.6	95.0
Umbria	-	-	92.9	112.4	96.2
Marches	195.3	-	78.2	65.8	97.9
Lazio	108.6	93.5	76.5	9.7	96.6
Abruzzo	220.5	79.6	30.5	72.2	96.2
Molise	236.9	-	-	57.3	98.9
Sardinia	291.6	54.6	101.8	77.4	99.8
Competitiveness	125.2	68.5	67.8	63.6	91.3
Campania	91.5	81.1	86.5	88.2	90.2
Puglia	156.3	78.1	76.5	71.1	92.2
Basilicata	-	90.2	-	105.4	103.4
Calabria	161.3	90.5	80.0	95.8	103.3
Sicily	117.3	80.3	76.0	80.8	90.7
Convergence	107.3	81.9	78.0	90.1	92.7
ITALIA	118.4	71.8	72.3	75.1	91.8

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education and ISTAT data

The data concerning students enrolled in a university by Province of residence, who in the academic year 2006-2007 totalled almost 1.8 million, instead cannot be related to population in the same way as above since not all university courses last the same number of years and also because the phenomenon of students who have not passed their exams within the prescribed period is rather widespread. However, it is interesting to observe the appreciable difference that exists between the

rate of variation in the number of enrollees in the Competitiveness Regions (+1.2%) compared with the Convergence Regions (+14.4%). This difference is to be attributed above all to greater work opportunities in the Competitiveness Regions as an alternative to study. Furthermore, it must be noted that in Regions located in the Northeast, where the phenomenon of widespread industrialisation more thoroughly permeates the regional entrepreneurial fabric, the relevant rates of variation are negative and even rather marked.

Table 41 - Number of university students by Region of residence and percentage change

Region or Autonomous Province	2000-2001	2006-2007	Variation
	No.		2000-'01/2006-'07
			%
Piedmont	97,581	95,701	-1.93
Valle D'Aosta	2,705	3,030	12.01
Lombardy	207,429	209,147	0.83
Liguria	5,128	5,861	14.29
Bolzano - Bozen	12,865	14,101	9.61
Trento	110,200	111,331	1.03
Veneto	32,912	30,430	-7.54
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	40,568	38,317	-5.55
Emilia-Romagna	95,132	92,529	-2.74
Tuscany	97,636	97,539	-0.10
Umbria	24,906	26,553	6.61
Marches	45,626	45,736	0.24
Lazio	185,855	196,664	5.82
Abruzzo	49,355	54,226	9.87
Molise	12,388	14,603	17.88
Sardinia	61,772	59,576	-3.56
Competitiveness	1,082,058	1,095,344	1.2
Campania	197,497	222,109	12.46
Puglia	130,021	149,025	14.62
Basilicata	22,850	25,855	13.15
Calabria	83,702	89,309	6.70
Sicily	147,077	178,788	21.56
Convergence	581,147	665,086	14.4
Italy	1,663,205	1,760,430	5.8

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education, Universities and Research data

An analysis of the rate of infant mortality, available only by Province and limited to the period 1999-2003, shows a reduction in the value of this indicator in all Regions of Italy with the exception of Valle d'Aosta (+123.6%), where it increased drastically in the last two years considered, and Friuli-Venezia Giulia (+38.6%).

Table 42 - Infant mortality (per 1,000 births) and percentage change

Region or Autonomous Province	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	Variation
						1999/2003
	No.					%
Piedmont	4.8	3.4	3.6	3.4	3.4	-29.4
Valle D'Aosta	2.7	4.3	3.6	6.3	6.1	123.6
Lombardy	3.7	3.4	3.9	3.2	3.4	-8.2
Liguria	3.5	4.5	4.5	3.5	3.3	-4.7
Bolzano - Bozen	5.0	2.6	2.6	4.0	3.5	-29.6
Trento	4.0	3.5	2.0	3.7	3.8	-4.1
Veneto	3.8	3.0	2.4	3.3	2.8	-27.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	1.8	2.4	3.7	2.1	2.4	38.6
Emilia-Romagna	4.0	3.6	3.6	3.5	3.2	-20.1
Tuscany	3.9	3.5	3.3	2.0	2.4	-39.8
Umbria	5.3	4.3	3.0	2.1	4.4	-17.7
Marches	5.3	3.1	4.3	4.0	3.0	-43.3
Lazio	4.6	4.6	4.4	4.0	3.9	-16.3
Abruzzo	5.2	4.0	5.0	4.1	3.4	-35.2
Molise	4.0	6.0	5.8	2.3	2.7	-32.3
Campania	5.7	4.9	5.4	4.6	4.0	-28.8
Puglia	6.3	5.7	5.6	5.6	4.9	-22.3
Basilicata	8.3	4.1	5.0	6.9	3.8	-54.4
Calabria	5.5	6.0	5.9	4.9	5.2	-6.4
Sicily	7.0	6.0	6.3	6.6	5.1	-26.9
Sardinia	4.6	4.0	3.9	3.6	3.1	-32.1
Italy	4.9	4.3	4.4	4.1	3.7	-24.0

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data

4.1 Governance of Health Supply in Italy

The governance of health services in Italy provides for three levels of responsibility: the central government, Regions and Local Health Authorities (ASLs). The minimum health standards and allocation of resources are established at the central level,¹⁰ but each Region must then attend to its own governance and provide its own organizational system. The State-Regions Conference is the place where the central and regional governments agree on a series of matters, including health, which is among the most important thereof. The Regions manage health policy in accordance with a Regional Health Plan (PSR), the principal instrument by means of which resources are allocated at the territorial level among different ASLs, responsible in turn for the organization and management of socio-health services at the local level.

This means that Italy upholds the principle of the uniformity of the supply of health service throughout the country, which is then pursued through a complex system of multilevel governance involving as many different management models as there are Regions. As regards supply of services' monitoring of the at the territorial level, the Ministry of Labour, Health and Social Policies elaborates a sophisticated set of statistics using indicators based on the total population and/or the relevant territorial levels in terms of policy (areas of coverage of the ASLs and Health Districts). Then there are different analyses that interpret the health supply by taking into account differences among different country's Regions.¹¹ However, a system for monitoring the health supply in terms

¹⁰ Namely the Ministries of Labour, Health and Social Policies, Government and Parliament.

¹¹ Examples that can be cited include the Diffusion of Knowledge Programme (DPS, 2006), *Health Inequalities and Southern Italy* by Elena Granaglia and Viola Compagnoni; *DPS Annual Report (2006), Chapter I*, Tendenze Economiche e Sociali dei Territori,

of urban/rural territories is unavailable because at present Italy is lacking a normative basis and political/economic priority of this type.

BOX A – Governance of Health in the Regions of Umbria and Calabria¹²

The two regional health models described below – that of Umbria and that of Calabria – illustrate how the governance of the health system is carried out at the level of the single Regions. The principal instrument used by the Regions to achieve health policy objectives is the Regional Health Plan, a three-year plan prepared and implemented by the same Region and supplemented by Local Implementation Plans at the ASL level. The local implementation plans set specific, measurable objectives for each ASL and constitute the most important local policy instrument used by the ASLs to establish their strategy in the regards of users. Each ASL encompasses the users of a certain territory and operates through socio-health districts. The ASLs and hospitals see to the actual management and supply of health services at the local level.

As regards Umbria, in recent years this Region has rationalised the total number of hospitals in its territory with the objective of maintaining a limited number of highly specialised hospitals together with a set of health centres for routine medical assistance at the local level. The supply of health services at the local level takes place through a network of socio-health districts, health centres and hospitals. The health centres – through a series of supply points – manage such services as generic and specialised medical treatment, advice to families, Home Health Care Service (ADI) and so on. As instead regards the Region of Calabria, it has recently attended to a rationalisation of the number of Local Health Authorities. The Region still has a high number of hospitals and the territorial organisation of the health supply is somewhat complex. A set of health, home socio-health, surgery, semi-residential and residential activities go through the Socio-health District. Finally, the “Territorial Health Poles” (PST) and multi-specialist extra-hospital structures offer a wide range of first-level health services and have numerous specialised branches, with slight variations from one structure to the next. In the face of so complex a territorial health organisation, the measurement of the supply of such services in the rural and urban areas is highly complex.

paragraph 1.4.2 “Povertà monetaria e aspetti del disagio sociale.” Box D: Territorial Disparities and the Supply of Services (Health Services); Quaderni Formez (57), 2007, “The Systems of Governance of the Regional Health Services.”

¹² Reported below is an example of two health models, those of the Regions of Umbria and Calabria, to illustrate how the governance of the health system works at the level of single Regions.

However, signs of change can be glimpsed. The need to control public spending¹³ and the strategy that the country has adopted to rationalize the hospital supply, guaranteeing quality hospital services as well as highly specialised centres¹⁴, has been joined by the idea of creating a territorial service network plus pre-hospital health care at the territorial level: this has to do with the theme of health districting. The policy of hospital supply rationalization is taking place together with the building up of a territorial health network, which vary depending on the different Regions involved, providing for supply points at the territorial level referred to as “health districts.” The territorial health network may be composed of different type subjects and assume different characteristics in different Regions. In any case, what is involved is a series of health services delivery points of different type, such as surgeries, laboratories for analysis, clinics, general medical practitioners, pediatricians and Home Health Care services. For what it concerns political/economic commitments, the State-Regions Agreement of 29 July 2004 is interesting, earmarking specific resources for the objectives contained in the National Health Plan (in particular, the modality of aggregation of general medical practitioners for basic care and treatment). It provides for a financial reserve pro specific objectives, such as projects designed for non-urban areas, including hill and mountain areas. The final aim is to facilitate associative medicine, including recourse to instruments such as remote medicine and medical informatics because of those kind of territories distance from first aid and emergency centre.

¹³ *Health care absorbs a large portion of Regional budgets.*

¹⁴ *Essentially, what is involved is reinterpreting the territory-hospital relation, strengthening and reorganising the supply of services at the territorial level and limiting hospital assistance to acute pathologies.*

Box B – Examples of Remote Medicine Projects

In order to guarantee health care assistance even in remote and marginal areas of the country (mountains and small islands), the Ministry of Labour, Health and Social Policies has promoted innovative remote medicine projects. These projects are directly co-ordinated by the Ministry and/or in agreement with other institutional subjects, e.g. the competent Regions and/or ASLs. Each of these projects has been realised (or is in the process of realisation) with the intention of ensuring high quality, prompt health services even in small towns, endeavouring to overcome the problem of difficult physical accessibility through the use of information technology (*ICT*). Some of these projects, such as *EolieNet*, have the objective of offering better services to the citizens inhabiting small islands. This involves guaranteeing local physicians and health workers specialised telemetric support during activities in connection with emergencies, urgent cases and first aid. In order to realise the project an agreement was reached among the Region of Sicily, the ASL of Messina and the National Association of Small Islands.

Another experimental project has been realised for the benefit of small Municipalities in the Region of Lombardy (*Telemaco*). This project involved public and private health workers, local communities, providers of technological services and ICT centres of excellence. The project's objective is to guarantee health assistance and treatment to the people who live in these places; the services offered with the use of ICT equipment include remote specialised consultation vis-à-vis the general medical practitioner, remote consultation with the use of images/pictures, remote home surveillance and emergency cardiology.

Another example of collaboration between the Ministry of Health and other administrations and research institutes is the Telesal project,^{*} the purpose of which is to develop a system that, by making use of satellite technologies, makes it possible to guarantee certain basic services in the home or to make sure that citizens are able to connect with remote medicine centres, thus favouring the supply of emergency services (e.g. involving the 118 emergency number), remote screening and prevention, remote assistance, remote consultation and remote training. This project was begun in 2006 and is still in the experimental phase.

Again from the standpoint of improving the supply of care and assistance services in less-favoured rural and marginal areas, the Ministry of Labour, Health and Social Policies has promoted an experimental project called Farma-click,^{**} namely an automatic drug dispenser. This machine is equipped with a telecamera that turns on upon the insertion of the patient's health card; beginning from this time the patient is linked up with the pharmacist, who listens to the description of the patient's symptoms. By means of a scanner the patient sends the prescription to the pharmacist; upon payment, the same authorises the drug to be dispensed.

Finally, some specially equipped campers travel to certain rural areas in order to offer certain specialised exams, such as screening, X-rays and electrocardiograms. These campers are also used as ambulances and for 118 emergency service.

^{*} The Ministry of Labour, Health and Social Policies, the Italian Space Agency, about 10 Regions and research institutes have collaborated on this project.

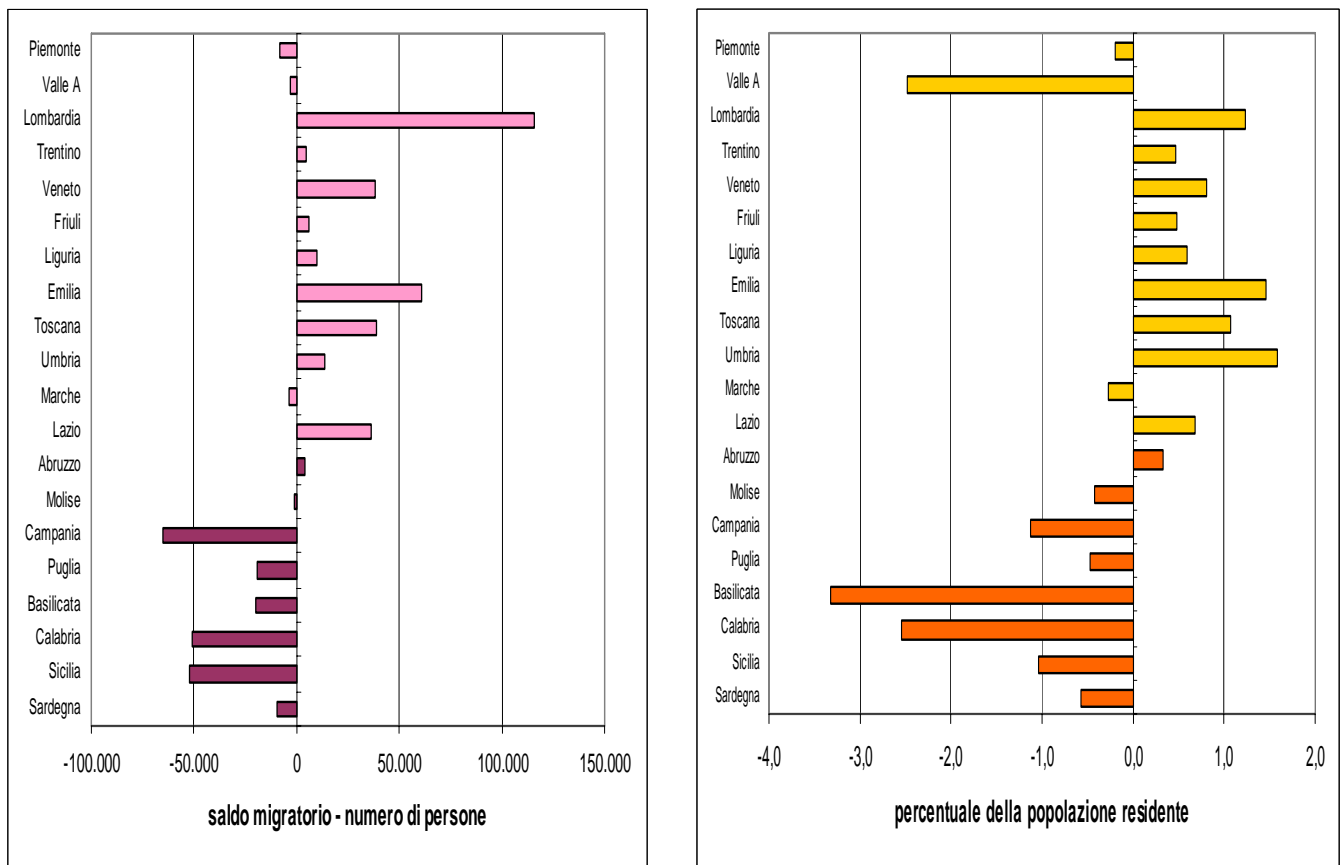
^{**} This project has been started up in Spello, Castel Nuovo di Porto, Fiumicino, Fiumicino International Airport, a municipality⁵⁴ in the Region of Abruzzo and another in the Region of Piedmont.

4.2 Health supply in rural areas of Italy

Alleviation of health inequalities tied to social and territorial disparities, and the reduction of difficulties in gaining access to health services constitute an important factor for creating favorable development conditions and for increasing the opportunities available to persons.

The conspicuous people mobility for health reasons – predominantly from Southern Italy, to be treated elsewhere – is an important phenomenon showing inadequate services delivery and motivating health inequalities analysis. The balance is particularly negative for all Regions of Southern Italy with the only exception of the Region of Abruzzo. The situation - with few exceptions (Piedmont, Val d’Aosta and Marches) – is just the opposite in Central and Northern Italy. In absolute terms, the Regions with the greatest number of persons seeking health services elsewhere are Campania, Sicily and Calabria (with values of nearly 50,000 units or more), while Lombardy has by far the highest positive balance, followed by Emilia-Romagna (cf. Figure 1).

Figure 3– Health Mobility: Balance by Region 2000-2002 (absolute values and as a percentage of resident population)



Source: DPS elaboration of ASSR data

To obtain an evaluation of health supply in the different areas of the country, the supply and accessibility of a set of health facilities was analysed, distinguishing, with a view to national health strategy, between hospitals and the territorial health network (measured in this case in terms of the presence of surgeries and laboratories)¹⁵. Previous analyses also calculated indicators of the quality of the supply¹⁶. In the case of this analysis – as suggested by experts of the Ministry of Health – hospitals with at least 250 beds were considered facilities able to meet minimum quality standards.

Data show a relevant difference in the country hospital supply with regard to urban and rural areas, and that this dynamic has been becoming more accentuated over the years. While 57% of the country's total population lives in rural areas, little more than 40% of the hospital beds are located there. The difference in the supply of this service is even sharper if one considers the indicator that measures the presence of hospital beds per 10,000 inhabitants. This indicator shows that for every 60 such beds available in urban areas there are slightly less than 30 in rural areas, with a particularly critical situation in rural areas with problems of development. This difference regards both the country's Competitiveness and Convergence Regions, although it is more pronounced in the former. Other indicators make it possible to measure the accessibility of these services. Indeed, while in urban areas there is a hospital for every 32 square kilometres, the figure is tenfold in rural areas. The problem of accessibility is especially acute in rural areas with problems of development.

¹⁵ It was possible to reconstruct a set of indicators thanks to the collaboration of the Ministries of Labour, Health and Social Policies, particularly the Office of Health Statistics.

¹⁶ See *Materiale Uval (12)*, "Servizi socio-sanitari nell'Umbria Rurale" (2006) as well as the presentation "Supply of Essential Social Services to Citizens: Comparing Rural and Urban Areas in Calabria," OECD Conference of Cologne.

Table 43 - Indicators of supply of health services in rural areas of Italy (2006)

Italy						
Health service indicators	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Italy
Municipalities (%)	13	87	20	33	34	100
Residents (%)	43	57	22	24	12	100
Area (%)	8	92	17	32	43	100
No. of hospitals	740	763	259	330	174	1503
Hospitals (%)	49	51	17	22	12	100
Area/hospitals (%)	32	364	196	293	747	200
No. of hospital beds	146054	94323	36598	37411	20314	240377
No. of hospital beds (%)	61	39	15	16	8	100
No. of hospital beds per 10,000 inhabitants	58	28	28	27	29	41
Hospitals with 250 beds or more	198	101	50	30	21	299
Hospitals with 250 beds/total hospitals	27	13	19	9	12	20
No. of surgeries	5128	5444	1547	2480	1417	10572
Surgeries (%)	49	51	15	23	13	100
Surgeries per 10,000 inhabitants	2	2	1	2	2	2
General medical practitioners	81622	40195	16098	15786	8311	121817
General medical practitioners (%)	67	33	13	13	7	100
General medical practitioners per 1,500 inhabitants	5	2	2	2	2	3

Competitiveness Regions						
Health service indicators	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Italy
Municipalities (%)	13	87	23	31	33	100
Residents (%)	43	57	25	21	12	100
Area (%)	8	92	17	30	45	100
No. of hospitals	496	541	205	213	123	1037
Hospitals (%)	48	52	20	21	12	100
Area/hospitals (%)	36	387	191	317	836	219
No. of hospital beds	109262	69451	30230	24895	14326	178713
No. of hospital beds (%)	61	39	17	14	8	100
No. of hospital beds per 10,000 inhabitants	61	29	29	28	29	42
Hospitals with 250 beds or more	154	79	44	21	14	233
Hospitals with 250 beds/total hospitals	31	15	21	10	11	22
No. of surgeries	2973	3100	998	1221	881	6073
Surgeries (%)	49	51	16	20	15	100
Surgeries per 10,000 inhabitants	1,6	1,3	0,9	1,4	1,8	1,4
General medical practitioners	60607	28014	13126	9550	5338	88621
General medical practitioners (%)	68	32	15	11	6	100
General medical practitioners per 1,500 inhabitants	5	2	2	2	2	3

Convergence Regions						
Health service indicators	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Italy
Municipalities (%)	12	88	9	41	37	100
Residents (%)	43	57	14	31	12	100
Area (%)	8	92	16	40	37	100
No. of hospitals	244	222	54	117	51	466
Hospitals (%)	52	48	12	25	11	100
Area/hospitals (%)	24	306	214	249	532	158
No. of hospital beds	36792	24872	6368	12516	5988	61664
No. of hospital beds (%)	60	40	10	20	10	100
No. of beds per 10,000 inhabitants	51	26	26	24	29	37
Hospitals with 250 beds or more	44	22	6	9	7	66
Hospitals with 250 beds/total hospitals	18	10	11	8	14	14
No. of surgeries	2155	2344	549	1259	536	4499
Surgeries (%)	48	52	12	28	12	100
Surgeries per 10,000 inhabitants	3,0	2,4	2,3	2,4	2,6	2,7
General medical practitioners	21015	12181	2972	6236	2973	33196
General medical practitioners (%)	63	37	9	19	9	100
General medical practitioners per 1,500 inhabitants	4	2	2	2	2	3

Source: Elaboration of Ministries of Labour, Health and Social Policies and ISTAT data

Moreover, if an hospital with at least 250 beds can be considered to be a minimum guarantee of the quality of the supply, a great difference is evident between the Competitiveness Regions, where the number of such hospitals amounts to at least 26%, and the Convergence Regions with 13%. However, one notes that the difference between urban and rural areas persists throughout the country, albeit to a more limited extent in the Convergence Regions (with the lesser differential being attributable to the worse performance of the urban territories in the Convergence Regions). Finally, it is observed that the situation is particularly critical in the intermediate rural areas of both the country's macro-areas. Such a difference in the hospital supply between the urban and rural areas seems to imply a need for targeted political/economic solutions and, above all, a commitment to replace the hospital supply with a solid network of territorial services (surgeries, laboratories, health centres, clinics and, most of all, general medical practitioners and paediatricians).

As regards the network of surgeries and laboratories, their concentration in the urban areas is comparable to that of hospitals, while slightly less if compared with the number of hospital beds (50% of the surgeries are located in urban areas as opposed to 60% of the hospital beds). No substantial differences between the two areas of the country are observed from this standpoint. However, it must be pointed out that the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture turn out to be less well served. If one looks at the number of surgeries and laboratories per 10,000 inhabitants one notes two factors of a certain importance: first, these facilities are most numerous precisely in rural areas with the greatest problems of development; also the Convergence Regions is better endowed. Second, while these facilities are distributed equitably among the population inhabiting urban areas and in the different typologies of rural areas in the Convergence Regions, the Competitiveness Regions register a lower rate of coverage precisely in the specialised and intermediate rural areas.

In order to complete the analysis of the health network, data regarding general medical practitioners are examined.¹⁷ The physician plays a fundamental role in guaranteeing primary services, especially in the more outlying rural areas, where the figure of the physician and pharmacist remain of paramount importance. These data, too, show a conspicuous difference in the coverage of the service. Indeed, while there are about 5 physicians per 1500 inhabitants in the urban areas, the number is far less for all the typologies of the country's rural areas¹⁸. Yet once again, the

¹⁷ It is specified that ISTAT is the source of the data concerning the physicians, while all the other data analysed comes from the Ministries of Labour, Health and Social Policies.

¹⁸ In any-case this number is over the statutory people-doctors ratio for Italy (1 doctor for every 1500 citizens) showing a quite good presence of this service in all kind of areas.

differential is greater in the case of the Competitiveness Regions owing to the fact that the urban areas are better provided for.

Judging from these data there does not seem to be much offset between hospital supply and the building of a strong network of territorial services in the most remote areas of the country. However, considering variations occurred from 2000 to 2006 (Table 2), one notes quite different trends in the country's macro-areas: the number of hospitals in Central and Northern Italy decreased, particularly to the detriment of the rural areas (with the exception of areas with a high agricultural specialisation),¹⁹ while in the Convergence Regions this rationalisation did not take place (to the contrary, the growth rate there was positive in both urban and rural areas).

Table 44 - Health services in the rural areas of Italy (rate of variation 2000-2006)

Variables	Italy							
	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of Italy	developme		
Residents	3.1	4.5		7.4	4.2	**	0.1	3.9
Total hospitals	0.54	-0.39		2.37	-1.20		-2.79	0.07
Public hospitals	-0.8	-5.9		-4.4	-5.4		-8.4	-3.9
Accredited hospitals	2.0	18.6		19.	13.3		33.3	7.5
Total hospital beds	-14.7	-18.6		-20.1	-16.1		-20.2	-16.3
Total public hospital beds	-16.6	-21.1		-21.9	-19.1		-23.3	-18.5
Accredited private hospital beds	-7.0	-4.7		-13.5	2.1		14.9	-6.2
Total hospitals with 250 beds or more	-7.9	-24.6		-25.4	-21.1		-27.6	-14.3
Public hospitals with 250 beds or more	-6.6	-25.4		-26.7	-21.1		-28.6	-14.0
Accredited private hospitals with 250 beds or more	-21.1	-12.5		-14.3	0.0		0.0	-18.5
Surgeries	-0.9	7.7		6.8	10.4		4.3	3.3

Variables	Competitiveness							
	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of Italy	developme		
Residents	4.2	8.9		9.5	5.6	**	14.0	6.8
Total hospitals	-0.60	-2.52		1.99	-4.91		-5.38	-1.61
Public hospitals	-1.4	-9.0		-6.2	-8.6		-13.0	-5.9
Accredited hospitals	0.5	20.7		23.2	8.0		53.3	7.9
Total hospital beds	-16.4	-18.0		-21.2	-12.6		-19.8	-17.0
Public hospital beds	-17.7	-19.7		-21.8	-14.3		-23.8	-18.5
Accredited private hospital beds	-10.3	-9.3		-18.8	-3.1		26.1	-9.9
Total hospitals with 250 beds or more	-9.9	-22.5		-25.4	-8.7		-30.0	-14.7
Public hospitals with 250 beds or more	-8.4	-23.2		-26.4	-8.7		-31.6	-14.0
Accredited private hospitals with 250 beds or more	-25.0	-14.3		-16.7	0.0		0.0	-21.7
Surgeries	0.8	-0.5		2.3	-1.2		-2.4	0.1

Variables	Convergence							
	Urban poles	Rural	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of Italy	developme		
Residents	0.3	-5.1		-1.0	2.0	**	-22.2	-2.9
Total hospitals	2.95	5.21		3.85	6.36		4.08	4.02
Public hospitals	1.0	2.5		2.9	1.2		5.0	1.9
Accredited hospitals	4.3	13.7		5.9	24.0		0.0	6.8
Total hospital beds	-9.1	-20.2		-14.9	-22.3		-21.0	-13.9
Public hospital beds	-12.4	-24.8		-22.2	-27.4		-22.0	-18.4
Accredited private hospital beds	-0.4	11.1		17.0	13.8		-10.3	2.6
Total hospitals with 250 beds or more	0.0	-31.3		-25.0	-40.0		-22.2	-13.2
Public hospitals 250 beds or more	0.0	-32.3		-28.6	-40.0		-22.2	-13.9
Accredited private hospitals with 250 beds or more	0.0	0.0		0.0	0.0		0.0	0.0
Surgeries	-3.3	20.9		16.3	24.5		17.8	8.0

Source: Elaboration of data of the Ministries of Labour, Health and Social Policies

¹⁹ Probably because the districting applied also considers urban areas where agriculture plays an important role to be rural areas with a high agricultural specialisation.

Hospital beds are decreasing in both areas of the country; the phenomenon is common to urban and rural areas, even if the rate of decrease is particularly high in rural areas.²⁰ It is interesting to note that the decrease in hospital beds in rural areas is decidedly less in the case of accredited private hospitals, which are increasing in rural areas of the Convergence Regions, as well as in rural areas with problems of development in the Competitiveness Regions.²¹

In comparison with the general hospital trends, the surgeries show an opposite trend, growing in number precisely in the rural areas of the country. However, the fact that this growth is occurring in the Convergence Regions in particular is a matter worth investigating: since the rationalisation of hospitals in the Competitiveness Regions is more pronounced, one would expect an offset that is not actually registered.

In short, in Italy the process of rationalisation of the health supply deserves to be monitored, including by taking into account of the needs of territories having different characteristics. The upgrading of the health network ought to be guaranteed in particularly disadvantaged rural areas where the closing of hospitals is most likely, taking also into account the different trends experienced by public institutions/bodies and accredited private institutions/bodies. Furthermore, the physical presence of an institution/body does not necessarily guarantee the supply of the service (with implications in terms of quality). A case study performed by UVAL in the Region of Umbria has demonstrated that the presence of health services supply centres (in this case, health centres) is not enough in itself, and that the services actually provided must be carefully monitored. At the same time, the rationalisation of the hospitals and the guarantee of quality services (and of centres with a high health/technological level) requires thinking out specific, simple political/economic solutions for the less accessible rural areas.²²

²⁰ *But even the urban areas of Central and Northern Italy are experiencing this phenomenon.*

²¹ *However, it must be noted that in the Convergence Regions such growth is underway in all the rural areas except for those with problems of development. Possible impacts of this phenomenon in terms of tariffs and quality level of services to citizens should be explored.*

²² *For example, the upgrading of remote medicine, the providing of bus services on call and Home Health care Service (ADI). The broad-scale ageing of the population in the less-favoured rural areas evidently entails serious related problems for those concerned.*

Economic Structure and Performance

1. What is the role of the agriculture, forestry and fisheries sectors? How has the share of agriculture changed in terms of GDP, national and rural employment?

The contribution of the primary sector, including forestry and fisheries, to the formation of the Italian economy's value added (VA) amounted to 2.1% in 2006. This indicator showed a negative trend from 1996 to 2006, dropping from 3.3% to 2.1%.

In the same period, industry's share in a strict sense registered a considerable downturn, while public services, including the public administration, grew, as did the building divisions and the activities of financial brokerage, real estate and business.

Table 45 - VA in terms of base prices by sector (% of total VA)

Sector	1996	2000	2006
Agriculture, forestry and fisheries	3.3%	2.8%	2.1%
Industry in a strict sense	24.5%	23.4%	20.5%
Building trades	5.3%	5.0%	6.1%
Commerce, repairs, hotels and restaurants, transport and communication	24.1%	23.9%	23.0%
Monetary and financial brokerage; real estate and entrepreneurial activities	22.6%	24.7%	27.1%
Other service activities	20.3%	20.1%	21.3%
Total euros	906,886	1,064,036	1,316,584

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Territorial Economic Accounts

In the aftermath of the abandonment of agricultural activity, which distinguishes numerous rural areas in Italy, and the introduction of technological innovations in the enterprises, in recent decades growth has been witnessed of the added value per work unit (WU), albeit with more contained trends in the Convergence regions compared to the Competitiveness regions.

The following table shows the evolution of productivity broken down by productive sector in the 1996-2006 period.

Despite the fact that in the decade running from 1996-2006 of all sectors agricultural value added per work unit registered the highest increase (+28.2%), it was lowest in absolute terms. Indeed, if it is true that the agricultural sector is usually characterised by lower productivity compared to more

innovative sectors, such as the service industry, it is also true that in Italy such difference is accentuated by the structural weakness of the primary sector.

In 2006, value added in terms of base prices per agricultural work unit in fact amounted to 47% of that of the total of the sectors considered, 44% of industry in a strict sense, and 26% of services related to financial, real estate and entrepreneurial brokerage, which had a value of 81,544 euros per worker. With regard to the latter sector, the sharp decrease suffered by this indicator (-15.3%) must be noted.

Table 46 - VA in terms of base prices (values with linked prices²³) per WU by sector (thousands of euros)

Sector	1996	2000	2006	Variation 2006-1996
	Euros/liras	Euros		%
Agriculture, forestry and fisheries	16,560.7	19,951.0	21,233.6	28.2
Industry in a strict sense	47,183.4	49,004.5	47,968.3	1.7
Building trades	34,177.4	33,046.2	32,727.8	-4.2
Commerce, repairs, hotels and restaurants, transport and communication	38,072.6	40,872.0	41,571.7	9.2
Monetary and financial brokerage; real estate and entrepreneurial activities	96,278.7	90,555.7	81,544.0	-15.3
Other service activities	33,775.4	35,148.5	35,803.7	6.0
Total	43,425.3	45,447.7	45,200.5	4.1

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Territorial Economic Accounts

The incidence of the agricultural, forestry and fisheries sector on total Value Added is limited and steadily decreasing, producing a situation in Italy similar to other European countries: in the below table it can be seen that the incidence drops from 2.8% in 2000 to 2.1% in 2006.

A differentiation is evident between the Convergence and Competitiveness Regions: in the former the weight of agriculture in 2006 amounted to 3.7% compared to 1.7% in the latter. The lag of the Convergence Regions also emerges with regard to the dynamics of this relation in the years considered, when agricultural value added decreased more slowly than in the Competitiveness Regions.

As regards the other macrosectors, the service industry is most important in terms of value added and is steadily growing at the national level; from the table it can be seen how the incidence of this sector on value added increased by 2.6% from 2000 to 2006. In terms of territorial divisions, in the Convergence Regions the weight of services is greater in comparison with the other group of

²³ The use of linked indices entails the loss of additivity of the linked components expressed in monetary terms. Actually, the sum of the linked values of the components of an aggregate is not equal to the linked value of the aggregate itself. However, linking with the use of Laspeyres type indices guarantees the property of additivity for the year of reference and the following year (ISTAT, Regional Economic Accounts).

Regions (76.9% versus 70.1% in 2006) due to the considerable weight of the public component there. Instead, the greater weight of the industrial sector distinguishes the Competitiveness Regions, owing to the powerful development that historically has marked these Regions, mainly located in Central and Northern Italy.

Table 47 - Structure by sector of gross value added (% of total VA)

	Agriculture, forestry and fisheries		Industry		Services	
	2000	2006	2000	2006	2000	2006
	%					
Competitiveness	2.4	1.7	30.4	28.2	67.3	70.1
Convergence	4.7	3.7	20.3	19.4	75.1	76.9
Italy	2.8	2.1	28.4	26.5	69	71.4

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Territorial Economic Accounts

In particular, as regards just the agricultural sector, even considering the existing territorial disparities in the country, a slow value added dynamic is observed compared with the other sectors of the economy in the 1991-2001 decade. With respect to the different typologies of areas, agriculture plays a minor role in the Urban Poles, constituting about 12% of national agricultural value added and involving just the outlying territories of the big cities, which represent a major market outlet for such production. Among the rural areas, areas with specialised intensive agriculture produce the greatest agricultural value added, amounting to 37.5% in 2001, 1% less than in 1991, followed by intermediate rural areas (32.8%), where nevertheless in the period between censuses agriculture registered strong signs of crisis. Finally, the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development account for 17.6% of national value added, which increased to 24.8% in the Convergence Regions. In the period of reference, in the latter areas alone an increase in the incidence on value added of nearly 2% was witnessed, which, however, was limited to the Competitiveness Regions.

Table 48 - Contribution of the different typologies of rural areas to the formation of national agricultural value added (euros)

Region	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
<i>Competitiveness</i>	11.6	11.5	44.3	43.4	32.3	30.9	11.8	14.2	14,012,369,772	21,006,587,001
<i>Convergence</i>	12.6	13.6	25.4	24.9	37.0	36.8	25.0	24.8	6,257,948,019	9,874,949,689
Italy	11.9	12.2	38.5	37.5	33.7	32.8	15.9	17.6	20,270,317,791	30,881,536,690

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Agriculture Census

In terms of employment, too, the agricultural sector plays a limited role compared to the other productive sectors. At the national level the number of persons employed in the primary sector accounts for 5.5% of the total as opposed to 33.5% in industry and 61% in services.

The Convergence Regions differ from the Competitiveness Regions in that the percentage of persons employed in agriculture is higher (10% of all gainfully employed persons in 2001).

With respect to the different rural areas, it must be pointed out that in those with comprehensive problems of development the weight of the agricultural sector is greater in terms of employment (9.5% of all employed persons). At the national level, these areas account for 20% of total employment in the agricultural sector, followed by the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture and the intermediate rural areas, where agriculture plays an important productive role and the share of those employed persons in such areas is 7% and 8% of the total, respectively. Agriculture accounts for 2% of total employment in the urban poles.

Table 49 - Incidence (%) of employed person by sector and typology of area compared with national totals (2001)

Sector	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	No									
Agriculture	200,503	75,594	341,578	107,880	385,964	173,881	225,633	111,283	1,153,678	468,638
	2.2%	4.0%	7.1%	16.1%	8.1%	12.4%	9.6%	15.2%	5.5%	10.0%
Industry	2,618,616	446,113	1,942,050	178,713	1,702,344	383,954	765,971	187,184	7,028,981	1,195,964
	29.0%	23.7%	40.2%	26.7%	35.7%	27.5%	32.5%	25.5%	33.5%	25.5%
Other	6,214,332	1,360,391	2,550,067	383,235	2,684,973	839,028	1,361,701	434,635	12,811,073	3,017,289
	68.8%	72.3%	52.8%	57.2%	56.3%	60.1%	57.9%	59.3%	61%	64.4%
Total employment	9,033,451	1,882,098	4,833,695	669,828	4,773,281	1,396,863	2,353,305	733,102	20,993,732	4,681,891
	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100.0%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Agriculture Census

Unlike the economy taken as a whole, which showed an increase in the number of those employed in the decade 1991-2001 amounting to 12.9%, the primary sector lost 284,785 units (registering a negative variation of -17.74%), coming to employ about one million persons. It must be observed that this drop mainly involved intermediate rural areas and rural areas with problems of development, compensated by a substantial increase in the service sector; contrariwise, the urban areas witnessed an increase in labour units in agriculture of approximately 15%, accompanied by a drop in the number of persons employed in the industrial sector.

Table 50 - Weight of areas in terms of total employment by sector and typology of area in Italy (percentage variation 1991-2001)

Sector	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	No									
Agriculture	15.03	9.36	-15.17	-7.86	-26.50	-28.95	-24.88	-26.59	-17.74	-19.55
Industry	-4.12	7.98	6.62	9.20	3.90	10.12	4.35	5.78	1.50	8.49
Other	6.55	7.88	21.61	15.85	19.56	22.34	16.15	16.22	12.90	13.79
Total employment	3.38	7.96	11.86	9.53	8.25	9.20	6.64	4.35	6.70	7.96

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

2. How is the rural economy structured? How has this structure changed over the past decades?

Available data at the municipal level for verifying how the economy is structured in rural areas pertain to the labour market.

The highest activity rate for all typologies of rural areas is registered in areas with specialised intensive agriculture (50.7% in 2001). As regards the three typologies of rural areas, a substantial difference exists between the first two and rural areas with problems of development, where this value amounted to 45.8% in 2001.

Probably the lesser likelihood of finding a job in the latter tends to discourage persons in the job market, who prefer to move to other areas, contributing to increasing the number of persons comprising the workforce there. Compared to past years, a general decrease is registered in the workforce, especially in the areas with problems of development located in the Convergence Regions.

Table 51 - Activity rate by typology of area, 1991 and 2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with intensive specialised agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	%									
Piedmont	52.0	51.1	50.3	50.7	49.1	49.1	49.2	49.0	51.0	50.5
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	52.4	54.1	52.4	54.1
Lombardy	53.1	53.2	52.3	52.9	51.5	51.1	49.8	49.5	52.7	52.9
Bolzano	51.0	51.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	56.2	58.9	55.0	57.4
Trento	51.0	52.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	50.3	52.2	50.4	52.3
Veneto	48.2	49.1	53.2	53.9	52.8	51.9	50.2	51.3	51.8	52.5
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	46.6	48.1	49.9	51.2	48.2	49.9	46.5	47.5	48.3	49.7
Liguria	44.9	44.6	0.0	0.0	47.4	46.8	42.8	42.4	44.9	44.5
Emilia-Romagna	50.6	50.9	53.1	53.5	53.4	53.3	46.1	46.8	52.4	52.7
Tuscany	49.4	49.0	52.9	52.2	50.3	49.6	45.6	45.7	49.9	49.4
Umbria	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	48.4	47.6	45.7	45.7	48.0	47.3
Marches	50.1	49.2	0.0	0.0	52.0	50.8	45.1	46.3	51.1	50.2
Lazio	50.8	50.8	50.8	48.9	46.8	45.2	43.0	41.2	49.9	49.1
Abruzzo	49.4	46.3	49.9	48.1	46.8	45.3	44.6	43.6	48.1	46.4
Molise	52.5	49.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	47.0	43.7	48.2	44.9
Sardinia	50.8	48.9	53.1	51.9	50.6	48.6	47.9	45.5	49.4	47.3
Competitiveness	50.9	50.8	52.2	52.4	50.5	49.8	48.2	48.1	50.8	50.7
Campania	50.0	43.8	50.9	44.5	49.1	44.8	48.3	42.3	49.7	43.8
Puglia	47.1	43.7	47.8	43.9	50.0	43.8	46.0	41.6	48.6	43.7
Basilicata	0.0	0.0	50.5	46.2	0.0	0.0	49.7	45.3	49.8	45.4
Calabria	49.8	44.6	50.1	42.7	49.3	43.0	47.0	41.1	48.8	42.7
Sicily	47.5	44.9	45.5	42.5	45.6	42.2	44.8	40.7	46.1	42.9
Convergence	49.0	44.1	48.1	43.4	48.1	43.2	47.1	42.1	48.3	43.4
Italy	50.4	48.9	51.4	50.7	49.7	47.4	47.8	45.8	50.1	48.6

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

Table 52 - Weight of the rural areas in terms of active population in 2001 and percentage variation 1991-2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural Areas with Problems of Development		Total	1991-2001					
	1991-2001	2001	1991-2001	2001	1991-2001	2001	1991-2001	2001							
<i>no.</i>															
Piedmont	1,162,317	62%	-4%	244,573	13%	1%	264,832	14%	1%	199,827	11%	-0.5%	1,871,549	100%	-2%
Valle d'Aosta										56,368	100%		56,368	100%	7%
Lombardy	2,704,145	65%	1%	993,525	24%	10%	378,296	9%	4%	69,991	2%	2%	4,145,957	100%	3%
Bolzano	43,014	20%	-2%							177,215	80%		220,229	100%	10%
Trento	47,641	22%	7%							164,321	78%		211,962	100%	10%
Veneto	398,512	19%	-4%	1,306,794	64%	10%	199,479	10%	5%	152,662	7%	3%	2,057,447	100%	6%
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	168,451	32%	-4%	238,092	46%	7%	84,708	16%	7%	30,281	6%	-3%	521,532	100%	2%
Liguria	521,057	83%	-8%				50,177	8%		54,677	9%		625,911	100%	-7%
Emilia-Romagna	293,033	16%	-6%	802,769	43%	4%	680,156	37%	4%	78,828	4%	2%	1,854,786	100%	2%
Tuscany	650,805	43%	-5%	204,633	13%	4%	563,315	37%	1%	106,703	7%	0.1%	1,525,456	100%	-1%
Umbria		0%					288,912	84%		53,985	16%		342,897	100%	2%
Marche	122,902	19%	-2%		0%		473,652	74%		45,780	7%		642,334	100%	3%
Lazio	1,401,045	65%	-4%	327,102	15%	12%	384,889	18%	5%	51,434	2%	-4%	2,164,470	100%	-0.2%
Abruzzo	88,336	18%	-8%	244,576	49%	6%	58,220	12%	-2%	112,885	22%	-2%	504,017	100%	0%
Molise	30,100	24%	-2%		0%			0%		93,241	76%		123,341	100%	-7%
Sardinia	71,817	11%	-19%	52,547	8%	42%	210,432	32%	3%	329,957	50%	-1%	664,753	100%	0.2%
Competitiveness	7,703,175	44%	-3%	4,414,611	25%	8%	3,637,068	21%	3%	1,778,155	10%	2%	17,533,009	100%	1%
Campania	1,501,341	74%	-7%	96,844	5%	-4%	241,818	12%	-4%	194,651	10%	-14%	2,034,654	100%	-7%
Puglia	314,889	21%	-12%	370,766	25%	-0.3%	719,855	49%	-6%	59,285	4%	-10%	1,464,795	100%	-6%
Basilicata				26,795	12%	-3%		0%		202,084	88%		228,879	100%	-7%
Calabria	152,930	21%	-8%	169,195	24%	-11%	171,530	24%	-10%	221,269	31%	-13%	714,924	100%	-11%
Sicily	621,330	35%	-2%	209,130	12%	-2%	677,458	38%	-3%	258,112	15%	-10%	1,766,030	100%	-3%
Convergence	2,590,490	35%	-7%	872,730	12%	-3%	1,810,661	38%	-5%	935,401	15%	-11%	6,209,282	100%	-6%
Italy	10,293,665	43%	-4%	5,287,341	22%	6%	5,447,729	23%	0.2%	2,713,556	11%	-3%	23,742,291	100%	-1%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

The trend to a decrease in the workforce partly explains the decrease in the unemployment rate in the same period of reference, which affected all the typologies of rural areas, above all those located in the Convergence Regions. However, the latter remained the areas where the unemployment rate is higher. Moreover, among the rural areas, those with problems of development had the highest unemployment rates; if one also looks at the two categories of Regions, this datum changes inasmuch as the Urban Poles in the Convergence Regions registered a higher rate of unemployment, given the more difficult employment conditions in these Regions, as well as the greater number of persons from 16 to 65 years of age present in the Urban Poles.

Table 53 - Rate of unemployment by typology of area, 1991 and 2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	%									
Piedmont	11.96	7.1	8.3	5.2	7.7	4.6	9.6	5.3	10.7	6.3
Valle d'Aosta							6.4	5.4	6.4	5.4
Lombardy	8.24	5.0	7.1	4.2	7.7	4.4	8.9	5.2	7.9	4.7
Bolzano	5.67	3.0					4.5	2.2	4.8	2.3
Trento	5.73	3.6					6.6	4.0	6.4	3.9
Veneto	9.07	4.9	6.9	3.8	8.6	5.2	6.9	3.5	7.5	4.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	9.76	6.1	8.2	4.3	8.3	4.3	10.9	4.9	8.9	4.9
Liguria	13.85	8.6			13.5	9.2	11.0	7.0	13.6	8.5
Emilia-Romagna	6.73	4.4	7.8	4.4	7.2	4.0	7.5	3.9	7.4	4.2
Tuscany	12.35	7.2	10.9	6.4	10.0	5.6	11.8	6.3	11.3	6.4
Umbria					11.9	6.8	13.1	6.7	12.1	6.7
Marche	11.60	6.2			9.8	5.5	9.8	4.5	10.2	5.5
Lazio	18.81	11.6	22.0	16.0	20.6	14.7	22.6	14.7	19.6	12.9
Abruzzo	16.76	11.1	15.4	10.2	14.5	8.3	17.6	11.3	16.1	10.4
Molise	0.19	14.8					21.0	13.4	20.5	13.7
Sardinia	25.03	19.4	28.3	21.5	27.3	22.4	28.5	21.7	27.7	21.7
Competitiveness	11.87	7.2	9.2	5.7	11.3	7.2	14.0	8.9	11.3	7.0
Campania	41.34	29.5	36.0	24.6	28.9	19.1	28.6	17.9	38.4	26.9
Puglia	28.16	20.6	27.1	19.5	29.8	20.0	31.0	21.1	28.8	20.1
Basilicata			30.0	21.3			27.8	18.0	28.1	18.3
Calabria	31.37	22.6	38.6	27.0	34.9	24.0	38.3	24.2	36.1	24.5
Sicily	33.04	26.6	34.5	26.4	37.2	26.9	36.7	25.2	35.4	26.5
Convergence	37.16	27.3	32.3	23.2	32.9	22.9	33.2	21.6	34.6	24.6
Italy	18.42	12.2	13.4	8.6	18.9	12.4	21.2	13.3	17.8	11.6

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

The greatest number of employed persons is concentrated in the Urban Poles and rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture located in the Competitiveness Regions, accounting for nearly 70% (11,315,220 units) of total employed persons (16,311,841 units). In the period 1991-2001, the number of employed persons increased everywhere, especially in the areas with intensive specialised agriculture (+12%) located in the Competitiveness Regions. Great differences remain in terms of employment between areas with comprehensive problems of development and all the other typologies of area, where 89% of the employed workforce is concentrated.

Females form the segment of the labour market with the lower rate of employment; in 2001, the differential vis-à-vis male employment was 22% (32% and 54%, respectively). The gap is even wider for females in the Convergence Regions (25%) than in the Competitiveness Regions. It must be noted that at the national level the specific rate of employment in question progressively decreases as one moves from urban areas to areas with comprehensive problems of development; the situation is different in the Convergence Regions, where the rate of female employment is higher in areas with comprehensive problems of development than in other typologies of areas. In any case, a differential of 10% remains with respect to females living in the same areas; in the Competitiveness Regions the highest rate of employment is registered in rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture.

The difficult situation for the female segment of the labour market is reflected in the relevant rates of activity, always lower than for males by about 20% in both groups of Regions. At the national level the lowest rates of female activity are registered in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, where the rate is 34.6% (57.8% for males); this holds true for the Competitiveness Regions as well, while in the Convergence Regions the rate is lower in rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture (29%). Moreover, in the 1991-2001 decade a decrease was witnessed in the rate of female activity only in the Convergence Region, which characterises the intermediate rural areas and areas with comprehensive problems of development.

Table 54 - Employment rate by typology of area and gender: females, 1991 and 2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with intensive specialised agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	%									
Piedmont	33.36	38.2	32.2	37.2	32.0	36.6	31.1	36.2	32.8	37.6
Valle d'Aosta							37.1	42.1	37.1	42.1
Lombardy	35.74	40.5	32.8	38.1	31.8	36.2	28.1	34.0	34.6	39.4
Bolzano	36.08	42.3					36.8	46.7	36.6	45.7
Trento	35.45	41.8					31.0	38.1	32.0	39.0
Veneto	30.70	36.6	33.9	39.7	32.5	37.3	32.7	39.0	32.9	38.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	30.98	36.5	30.7	38.3	30.4	37.7	25.7	33.5	30.5	37.3
Liguria	26.24	31.2			27.9	32.3	23.9	28.9	26.2	31.1
Emilia-Romagna	37.07	40.8	37.3	42.0	37.5	42.2	29.1	35.3	37.0	41.6
Tuscany	30.54	35.6	33.9	38.2	31.9	37.1	25.7	31.8	31.1	36.2
Umbria					29.9	34.6	25.3	31.7	29.1	34.1
Marches	32.11	37.1			34.5	38.3	28.0	34.5	33.5	37.7
Lazio	28.59	35.6	23.7	28.5	20.8	25.3	18.1	22.6	26.3	32.2
Abruzzo	28.60	31.3	27.8	31.2	26.4	29.8	23.0	27.1	26.6	30.1
Molise	29.72	32.2					24.3	25.6	25.5	27.1
Sardinia	26.74	31.5	21.2	28.3	21.8	26.0	18.9	23.0	21.0	25.2
Competitiveness	32.22	37.5	32.8	37.9	31.1	35.6	26.9	32.4	31.6	36.7
Campania	15.60	18.6	19.9	21.8	21.9	24.9	23.4	24.3	17.3	20.0
Puglia	19.10	22.4	17.7	19.7	22.7	22.6	18.9	20.6	20.5	21.8
Basilicata			19.6	23.5			22.1	25.4	21.8	25.2
Calabria	22.09	24.6	19.7	20.4	21.3	21.3	18.2	20.9	20.1	21.7
Sicily	18.05	21.9	12.5	16.8	14.6	18.5	15.6	19.1	15.7	19.5
Convergence	17.03	20.2	17.1	19.5	19.3	21.2	19.3	22.0	18.1	20.7
Italy	28.21	32.7	29.8	34.4	26.8	30.3	24.0	28.5	27.7	32.0

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

Table 55 - Employment rate by typology of area and gender: males, 1991 and 2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with intensive specialised agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	%									
Piedmont	59.25	57.6	61.1	59.7	59.5	57.7	58.7	57.4	59.5	57.9
Valle d'Aosta							61.4	61.0	61.4	61.0
Lombardy	63.10	61.7	65.5	64.0	64.2	62.2	63.3	60.6	63.8	62.2
Bolzano	61.57	59.6					71.3	68.9	69.0	66.9
Trento	62.17	61.2					64.0	62.9	63.6	62.5
Veneto	58.86	58.4	66.3	64.6	63.3	62.0	62.2	60.8	64.0	62.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	55.21	55.2	62.2	60.4	59.3	58.7	58.2	57.5	59.1	58.3
Liguria	53.01	51.8			55.1	53.4	53.3	50.6	53.2	51.8
Emilia-Romagna	58.86	57.7	61.7	61.1	62.2	60.8	56.4	55.0	61.1	60.1
Tuscany	57.70	56.6	61.5	60.4	59.5	57.3	55.9	54.8	58.7	57.2
Umbria					56.5	55.1	55.1	54.5	56.2	55.0
Marches	57.70	56.3			60.2	58.5	54.4	54.7	59.2	57.8
Lazio	55.28	55.4	56.3	54.6	54.3	52.6	49.2	48.5	55.1	54.5
Abruzzo	55.01	52.2	57.5	56.0	54.5	54.1	51.7	51.2	55.2	54.0
Molise	56.46	52.1					50.8	50.9	52.0	51.2
Sardinia	50.83	48.6	55.2	53.7	52.5	50.2	50.0	48.8	51.1	49.5
Competitiveness	58.85	57.9	63.1	61.7	59.3	57.6	56.9	55.8	59.7	58.5
Campania	44.12	44.2	46.0	46.1	48.7	48.3	46.0	45.8	44.9	44.9
Puglia	49.93	48.5	52.9	51.7	48.7	48.7	45.5	45.9	49.9	49.3
Basilicata			51.7	49.9			50.3	49.6	50.4	49.6
Calabria	47.26	45.4	42.2	42.4	43.5	44.7	40.4	42.0	42.9	43.4
Sicily	47.06	45.3	47.8	46.6	43.6	44.1	42.3	43.0	45.1	44.6
Convergence	45.77	45.0	48.7	48.0	46.2	46.5	44.4	44.9	46.1	45.8
Italy	55.34	54.3	60.3	59.0	54.6	53.6	52.2	51.7	55.8	54.8

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

Table 56 - Unemployment rate by rural area in 1991 and 2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with intensive specialised agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	%									
Piedmont	45.75	47.4	46.1	48.1	45.3	46.8	44.5	46.	45.6	47.3
Valle d'Aosta							49.0	51.2	49.0	51.2
Lombardy	48.75	50.6	48.6	50.7	47.5	48.9	45.3	47.0	48.5	50.4
Bolzano	48.09	50.4					53.7	57.6	52.4	56.1
Trento	48.07	50.9					46.9	50.1	47.2	50.3
Veneto	43.85	46.7	49.7	51.9	47.5	49.2	46.8	49.5	47.9	50.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	42.07	45.2	45.9	49.0	44.2	47.8	41.4	45.2	44.0	47.3
Liguria	38.71	40.7			41.1	42.5	38.1	39.5	38.8	40.8
Emilia-Romagna	47.19	48.7	49.0	51.1	49.5	51.2	42.7	45.0	48.6	50.5
Tuscany	43.33	45.5	47.1	48.9	45.3	46.9	40.3	42.9	44.3	46.2
Umbria					42.6	44.4	39.7	42.6	42.2	44.1
Marches	44.25	46.2			46.9	48.0	40.7	44.2	45.9	47.4
Lazio	41.25	44.9	39.6	41.1	37.2	38.6	33.3	35.2	40.1	42.8
Abruzzo	41.15	41.1	42.2	43.2	40.0	41.5	36.7	38.7	40.4	41.6
Molise	42.58	41.7					37.1	37.9	38.3	38.7
Sardinia	38.05	39.4	38.1	40.7	36.8	37.7	34.3	35.7	35.7	37.0
Competitiveness	44.82	47.1	47.5	49.4	44.8	46.2	41.5	43.8	45.1	47.1
Campania	29.32	30.9	32.6	33.6	34.9	36.2	34.4	34.7	30.7	32.0
Puglia	33.82	34.7	34.8	35.3	35.1	35.1	31.8	32.8	34.6	35.0
Basilicata			35.3	36.4			35.9	37.2	35.8	37.1
Calabria	34.15	34.5	30.8	31.2	32.1	32.7	29.0	31.2	31.2	32.2
Sicily	31.83	32.9	29.8	31.3	28.6	30.8	28.3	30.4	29.8	31.5
Convergence	30.80	32.0	32.5	33.3	32.3	33.4	31.5	33.0	31.6	32.8
Italy	41.09	42.9	44.6	46.3	40.3	41.5	37.7	39.7	41.2	42.9

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

Table 57 - Weight of the rural areas in terms of persons employed in 2001 and percentage variation 1991-2001

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	1991-2001					
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001							
	No.														
Piedmont	1,079,961	62%	1.2%	231,737	13%	4.6%	252,562	14%	4.2%	189,326	11%	4.3%	1,753,586	100%	2.4%
Valle d'Aosta		0%			0%			0%		53,349	100%	8.1%	53,349	100%	8.1%
Lombardy	2,570,223	65%	4.3%	951,773	24%	14%	361,297	9%	7.1%	66,361	2%	6.0%	3,949,654	100%	6.7%
Bolzano	41,741	19%	0.7%		0%			0%		173,369	81%	16.7%	215,110	100%	13.2%
Trento	45,928	23%			0%			0%		157,912	77%	13.9%	203,840	100%	12.8%
Veneto	378,988	19%	0.2%	1,257,510	64%	13%	189,185	10%	8.6%	147,249	7%	6.7%	1,972,932	100%	9.6%
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	158,196	32%	-0.3%	227,821	46%	11%	81,073	16%	11.5%	28,785	6%	3.2%	495,875	100%	6.8%
Liguria	476,332	83%			0%		45,556	8%	5.7%	50,849	9%	1.3%	572,737	100%	-1.6%
Emilia-Romagna	280,023	16%	-4.1%	767,647	43%	8%	653,204	37%	7.8%	75,736	4%	5.6%	1,776,610	100%	5.7%
Tuscany	604,249	42%	0.9%	191,556	13%	10%	531,606	37%	6.0%	99,991	7%	6.3%	1,427,402	100%	4.2%
Umbria		0%			0%		269,406	84%	8.1%	50,359	16%	8.5%	319,765	100%	8.1%
Marche	115,274	19%	4.3%		0%		447,819	74%	8.7%	43,716	7%	9.8%	606,809	100%	7.9%
Lazio	1,238,338	66%	4.7%	274,865	15%	21%	328,146	17%	12.6%	43,880	2%	5.7%	1,885,229	100%	8.2%
Abruzzo	78,567	17%		219,724	49%	12%	53,362	12%	4.7%	100,111	22%	5.4%	451,764	100%	7.1%
Molise	25,639	24%	3.1%		0%			0%		80,754	76%	0.6%	106,393	100%	1.1%
Sardinia	57,894	11%	-12.4%	41,234	8%	55%	163,202	31%	9.7%	258,456	50%	8.3%	520,786	100%	8.5%
Competitive	7,151,353	44%	2.2%	4,163,867	26%	12%	3,376,418	21%	7.9%	1,620,203	10%	7.7%	16,311,841	100%	6.3%
Campania	1,057,831	71%	11.4%	73,064	5%	13%	195,651	13%	9.3%	159,847	11%	-1.2%	1,486,393	100%	9.7%
Puglia	250,052	21%	-2.2%	298,369	25%	10%	575,739	49%	6.6%	46,753	4%	3.2%	1,170,913	100%	5.3%
Basilicata				21,091	11%	9%				165,805	89%	5.4%	186,896	100%	5.8%
Calabria	118,436	22%	4.3%	123,467	23%	6%	130,384	24%	5.2%	167,628	31%	6.4%	539,915	100%	5.6%
Sicily	455,779	35%	7.3%	153,837	12%	10%	495,089	38%	13.5%	193,069	15%	6.9%	1,297,774	100%	9.8%
Convergence	1,882,098	40%	8.0%	669,828	14%	10%	1,396,863	30%	9.2%	733,102	16%	4.4%	4,681,891	100%	8.0%
Italy	9,033,451	43%	3.4%	4,833,695	23%	12%	4,773,281	23%	8.3%	2,353,305	11%	6.6%	20,993,732	100%	6.7%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

Table 58 - *Weight of rural areas in terms of unemployment in 2001 and percentage variation 1991-2001*

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	1991-2001					
	No.	1991-2001	No.	1991-2001	No.	1991-2001	No.	1991-2001							
Piedmont	82,356	70%	-43%	12,836	11%	-36%	12,270	10%	-40%	10,501	9%	-46%	117,963	100%	-42%
Valle d'Aosta		0%			0%			0%		3,019	100%	-10%	3,019	100%	-10%
Lombardy	133,922	68%	-39%	41,752	21%	-34%	16,726	9%	-41%	3,630	2%	-41%	196,030	100%	-39%
Bolzano	1,273	25%	-49%		0%			0%		3,846	75%	-45%	5,119	100%	-46%
Trento	1,713	20%	-33%		0%			0%		6,653	80%	-32%	8,366	100%	-32%
Veneto	19,524	23%	-48%	49,284	58%	-40%	10,294	12%	-38%	5,413	6%	-47%	84,515	100%	-42%
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	10,255	40%	-40%	10,271	40%	-44%	3,635	14%	-45%	1,496	6%	-56%	25,657	100%	-43%
Liguria	44,725	84%	-43%		0%		4,621	9%	-31%	3,828	7%	-38%	53,174	100%	-42%
Emilia-Romagna	13,010	17%	-38%	35,122	45%	-41%	26,952	34%	-43%	3,092	4%	-47%	78,176	100%	-42%
Tuscany	46,556	47%	-45%	13,077	13%	-39%	31,709	32%	-43%	6,712	7%	-46%	98,054	100%	-44%
Umbria		0%			0%		19,506	84%	-42%	3,626	16%	-48%	23,132	100%	-43%
Marche	7,628	21%	-47%		0%		25,833	73%	-42%	2,064	6%	-52%	35,525	100%	-44%
Lazio	162,707	58%	-41%	52,237	19%	-19%	56,743	20%	-25%	7,554	3%	-38%	279,241	100%	-34%
Abruzzo	9,769	19%	-39%	24,852	48%	-30%	4,858	9%	-44%	12,774	24%	-37%	52,253	100%	-35%
Molise	4,461	26%	-23%		0%			0%		12,487	74%	-42%	16,948	100%	-38%
Sardinia	13,923	10%	-37%	11,313	8%	8%	47,230	33%	-15%	71,501	50%	-25%	143,967	100%	-22%
Competitiven	551,822	45%	-41%	250,744	21%	-33%	260,377	21%	-35%	158,196	13%	-35%	1,221,139	100%	-38%
Campania	443,510	81%	-34%	23,780	4%	-34%	46,167	8%	-37%	34,804	6%	-46%	548,261	100%	-35%
Puglia	64,837	22%	-35%	72,397	25%	-28%	144,116	49%	-37%	12,532	4%	-38%	293,882	100%	-35%
Basilicata		0%		5,704	14%	-31%		0%		36,279	86%	-40%	41,983	100%	-39%
Catabria	34,494	20%	-34%	45,728	26%	-37%	41,146	24%	-38%	53,641	31%	-45%	175,009	100%	-39%
Sicily	165,551	35%	-21%	55,293	12%	-25%	182,369	39%	-29%	65,043	14%	-38%	468,256	100%	-28%
Convergence	708,392	46%	-31%	202,902	13%	-31%	413,798	27%	-34%	202,299	13%	-42%	1,527,391	100%	-34%
Italy	1,260,214	46%	-36%	453,646	17%	-32%	674,175	25%	-34%	360,495	13%	-39%	2,748,530	100%	-35%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population Census

3. *What sectors are leading, lagging, declining or increasing? Which are the most important? How have farmers' sources of income changed?*

In 2001, according to the Industry Census the number of firms in Italy totalled 4,755,636 units. Of them, nearly half were located in Urban Poles (45%), followed by rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture and intermediate rural areas, which together accounted for 44% of all firms.

An analysis in terms of size reveals a rather similar situation among the different rural areas but more diversified within them, considering those located in the Convergence Regions compared to the totality. The micro dimension of the firms predominated (amounting to approximately 95%) in both the Urban Poles and rural areas in the case of Competitiveness and Convergence Regions alike. The areas with specialised intensive agriculture located in Competitiveness Regions had a higher percentage of medium-size firms (7%) compared with the other areas, while in the Convergence Regions this percentage was in line with the average figure for the other areas. Large firms comprised a larger share in the Urban Poles than in other areas, including in the Convergence Regions; the share of this size category tended to decrease in the other areas, particularly in those located in the Convergence Regions.

The situation in 2001 had not changed much compared to 1991. The changes regarded the Urban Poles and areas with specialised intensive agriculture, where in the period considered a decrease was witnessed in both the number of large firms and, to a greater extent, in the number of medium-size firms.

Table 59 - Firm size* and typology of area, 2001

	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	no.									
Micro	2,023,337	417,830	956,495	135,277	978,852	287,011	494,497	153,164	4,453,181	993,282
	94%	94%	93%	95%	94%	95%	94%	95%	94%	95%
SME	130,637	23,841	73,365	7,479	63,115	14,522	28,828	7,946	295,945	53,788
	6%	5%	7%	5%	6%	5%	6%	5%	6%	5%
Large	4,231	820	1,030	115	828	173	421	112	6,510	1,220
	0.20%	0.19%	0.10%	0.08%	0.08%	0.06%	0.08%	0.07%	0.14%	0.12%
Total	2,158,205	442,491	1,030,890	142,871	1,042,795	301,706	523,746	161,222	4,755,636	1,048,290

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Industry Census

*Firms by size: OECD classification – Micro: 0-9 workers; SME: 10-200 workers; Large: over 200 workers.

Table 60 - Firm size* and typology of area, 1991

	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	No.									
Micro	1,482,011	312,965	788,065	113,500	857,030	254,311	463,290	145,832	3,590,396	826,608
	92%	93%	92%	94%	94%	95%	95%	95%	93%	94%
SME	128,222	22,158	64,554	6,665	57,146	13,302	26,221	7,496	276,143	49,621
	8%	7%	8%	6%	6%	5%	5%	5%	7%	6%
Large	3,918	786	872	123	718	148	394	93	5,902	1,150
	0.24%	0.23%	0.10%	0.10%	0.08%	0.06%	0.08%	0.06%	0.15%	0.13%
Total	1,614,151	335,909	853,491	120,288	914,894	267,761	489,905	153,421	3,872,441	877,379
	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Industry Census

* Firms by size: OECD classification – Micro: 0-9 workers; SME: 10-200 workers; Large: over 200 workers.

From the standpoint of sector, in all the typologies of rural areas in both the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions the service sector predominates percentage-wise, followed by commerce. As might be expected, this situation is more pronounced in the Urban Poles.

The urban poles are characterised by a marked presence of firms operating in the tertiary sector, which has sharply increased compared to 1991, in marketing and, within the industrial sector, in the manufacturing activities of processing. Agriculture plays a minor role, accounting for 15.7% in terms of local units and contributing to national agricultural value added in the amount of 12.2 %; its weight in terms of food industry units has increased compared to 1991 and represents 30% of all enterprises present in the territory. Finally, in the Urban Poles land is highly profitable (4,274 euros) when viewed as a value added/UAA ratio (estimate based on CAIRE data).

In terms of sector, the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture are characterised by high specialisation in agriculture and agroindustry. Also present in these areas are numerous *filières* specialised in the agri-food sector, with a pronounced territorial connotation. Along with the agricultural sector, an increasing number of firms tied to the territory operate in other sectors, engaging in commercial and tourist activities.

In the intermediate areas agriculture plays a significant role, with 14,698 enterprises operating in the sector, which, however, has decreased compared to 1991, similarly to what occurred in the

dynamics of employment. Agricultural activity is complementary to other activities, such as the food industry, and offers many opportunities for steering the growth of the local economic system in integrated form. The agri-food sector is bolstered by the presence of landscape, naturalistic and cultural resources.

Operating in the areas with comprehensive problems of development are above all firms tied to the service sector, even if with a somewhat lower share in comparison with the other areas. The number of agricultural firms decreased compared with 1991. Indeed, agriculture does not offer prospects for survival over time, considering the low levels of income derived from the land and the presence of territories that are not very productive. The processes of abandonment of the primary sector are therefore intense, especially in the mountain areas. In these areas the traditional Mediterranean crops no longer provide an adequate source of income, given the weakness of the productive fabric.

The opportunity for diversifying the agricultural activities mainly derives from the widespread presence of typical products and the existence of valuable environmental areas (protected areas, sites part of Rete Natura 2000, areas with high natural value) and landscapes.

The following tables report the census data pertaining to the number of local units broken down by productive macrosectors,²⁴ in relation to the different typologies of rural areas.

Table 61 - Firm structure by economic activity and typology of area (2001)

	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	<i>no</i>									
Agriculture	5,731	994	11,239	1,617	14,698	2,134	4,859	958	36,527	5,703
	0.3%	0.2%	1.1%	1.1%	1.4%	0.7%	0.7%	0.6%	0.8%	0.5%
Food Industry	22,822	7,754	17,869	4,060	21,430	8,485	11,711	4,808	73,832	25,107
	1.1%	1.8%	1.7%	2.8%	2.1%	2.8%	1.7%	3.0%	1.6%	2.4%
Industry	416,315	75,591	300,303	31,576	284,314	71,246	131,279	35,875	1,132,211	214,288
	19.3%	17.1%	29.1%	22.1%	27.3%	23.6%	19.1%	22.3%	23.8%	20.4%
Commerce	608,891	162,315	286,146	51,797	304,027	106,942	142,503	53,796	1,341,567	374,850
	28.2%	36.7%	27.8%	36.3%	29.2%	35.4%	20.8%	33.4%	28.2%	35.8%
Service	1,127,268	203,591	433,202	57,881	439,756	121,384	245,719	70,593	2,245,945	453,449
	52.2%	46.0%	42.0%	40.5%	42.2%	40.2%	35.8%	43.8%	47.2%	43.3%
Total	2,158,205	442,491	1,030,890	142,871	1,042,795	301,706	685,582	161,222	4,756,250	1,048,290
	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Industry Census

²⁴ The data are taken from the Industry Census, where, insofar as regards agriculture, the firms considered are those that engage in activities using resources of vegetable and animal origin. Therefore, the number of farms does not correspond to that of the farms considered in the Agriculture Census as a whole, which is much higher.

Table 62 - Firm structure by economic activity and typology of area (1991)

	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of development		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
Agriculture	3,904	820	10,186	886	15,173	1,751	5,124	1,171	34,387	4,628
	0.2%	0.2%	1.2%	0.7%	1.7%	0.7%	1.0%	0.8%	0.9%	0.5%
Food Industry	20,040	6,051	16,653	3,299	20,269	7,322	11,349	4,381	68,311	21,053
	1.2%	1.8%	2.0%	2.7%	2.2%	2.7%	2.3%	2.9%	1.8%	2.4%
Industry	347,312	53,792	263,817	23,578	256,813	58,762	125,504	34,301	993,446	170,433
	22%	16%	31%	20%	28%	22%	26%	22%	26%	19%
Commerce	605,925	155,201	288,031	54,392	322,997	115,023	162,092	61,771	1,379,045	386,387
	37.5%	46.2%	33.7%	45.2%	35.3%	43.0%	33.1%	40.3%	35.6%	44.0%
Service	657,010	126,096	291,457	41,432	319,911	92,225	197,643	56,178	1,466,021	315,931
	40.7%	37.5%	34.1%	34.4%	35.0%	34.4%	40.3%	36.6%	37.9%	36.0%
Total	1,614,151	335,909	853,491	120,288	914,894	267,761	490,363	153,421	3,872,899	877,379
	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Industry Census

As regards farmers' sources of income, at the municipal level the only data available from the last Agriculture Census (2001) concern farm operators with alternative remunerative non-farm activities. Of the different typologies of areas, the Urban Poles registered the lowest percentage of operators with alternative remunerative non-farm activities: 22.7%. Among the rural areas, intermediate areas recorded the highest percentage (27.8%), closely followed by rural areas with comprehensive problems of development (27%). The fact that in these areas there is a larger share of farmers who engage in diversified activities is tied to the profitability of the land. In areas where the ratio of agricultural value added to Utilised Agricultural Area (UAA) is lowest there is a greater likelihood that a farmer will diversify his income, including by working elsewhere than on his farm. As can be seen in Table 64, the profitability of the land is much lower in intermediate rural areas and areas with comprehensive problems of development than in other typologies of area. This is especially true in areas located in the Convergence Regions, where the share of farmers who diversify their activity is invariably greater in all the area typologies, reaching 29.8% in both the areas with specialised intensive agriculture and intermediate areas. In the intermediate rural areas and areas with comprehensive problems of development located in the Competitiveness Regions, in addition to the low profitability of the land, the higher percentage of farm operators with remunerative extra-farm activities is due to a greater complementariness of agriculture with the other sectors. In fact, especially in mountain areas the farmer is involved in activities tied to tourism, catering, commerce, and the practise of sports activities for didactic purposes or as a guide, etc. It is not by chance that the highest percentages are registered in the two Provinces of Trentino Alto Adige.

Table 63 - Incidence of farm operators with other remunerative activities compared with total operators (2001)

Region or Autonomous	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	18.6	14.7	18.9	17.3	17.9
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	22.7	22.7
Lombardy	21.3	18.1	20.6	19.1	19.2
Bolzano	24.0	0.0	0.0	41.6	41.2
Trento	26.0	0.0	0.0	31.7	31.4
Veneto	19.3	24.8	23.2	26.7	24.6
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	14.8	19.4	19.9	16.2	19.2
Liguria	18.3	0.0	17.3	16.4	17.6
Emilia-Romagna	23.5	17.2	20.1	20.3	19.0
Tuscany	23.9	28.7	27.3	22.3	26.0
Umbria	0.0	0.0	28.2	23.7	27.4
Marche	26.0	0.0	23.6	23.8	23.8
Lazio	28.2	27.4	31.1	25.9	29.5
Abruzzo	24.2	27.3	25.4	21.7	25.6
Molise	28.7	0.0	0.0	22.0	22.3
Sardinia	0.0	21.6	25.9	23.7	24.3
Competitiveness	22.1	23.0	25.5	25.0	24.4
Campania	22.8	27.6	26.6	26.7	25.6
Puglia	20.1	29.1	31.8	27.3	30.4
Basilicata	0.0	31.1	0.0	29.0	29.2
Calabria	28.7	33.6	32.3	29.9	31.4
Sicily	26.3	27.8	27.9	29.3	28.3
Convergence	23.4	29.8	29.8	28.6	28.9
Italy	22.7	25.4	27.8	27.0	26.5

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Agriculture Census

Table 64 - Profitability of the land by typology of area (VA/UAA)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Euros per hectare					
Piedmont	2,300.5	2,276.8	2,799.5	508.0	1,940.7
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	579.3	579.3
Lombardy	4,111.0	4,283.5	2,318.9	1,051.4	3,663.5
Bolzano	5,961.1	-	-	1,623.3	1,679.5
Trento	4,901.3	-	-	2,512.6	2,604.5
Veneto	5,379.7	3,767.8	3,358.9	1,223.3	3,426.5
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	6,992.8	2,875.4	2,520.6	1,014.5	2,690.6
Liguria	21,970.8	-	17,638.2	2,384.4	10,154.0
Emilia-Romagna	3,363.4	4,263.3	2,745.9	1,829.1	3,153.6
Tuscany	3,605.9	3,132.4	1,301.6	1,024.6	1,605.3
Umbria	-	-	1,451.7	816.8	1,286.2
Marche	1,833.2	-	1,789.6	875.4	1,604.3
Lazio	3,479.8	4,799.4	1,723.8	803.7	2,312.2
Abruzzo	2,729.1	3,451.7	2,245.9	718.1	1,914.7
Molise	1,692.8	-	-	1,075.1	1,088.8
Sardinia	-	5,775.1	1,602.1	843.9	1,089.2
Competitiveness	3,754.3	3,755.5	2,087.4	1,061.3	2,336.6
Campania	13,116.5	8,571.2	3,153.9	1,880.0	4,094.4
Puglia	1,877.9	2,529.8	2,565.5	927.4	2,237.9
Basilicata	-	2,314.0	-	714.2	864.0
Calabria	4,965.9	3,407.9	2,029.1	2,708.0	2,746.9
Sicily	3,579.8	3,711.3	2,380.0	1,158.2	2,084.3
Convergence	5,702.9	3,401.9	2,488.6	1,358.7	2,342.1
Italy	4,273.8	3,674.3	2,215.5	1,177.4	2,338.4

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Agriculture Census and Territorial Economic Accounts

4. What signs of innovation are there in the rural economy (new firms, new sectors, use of ICT, patents)?

As regards the establishment of new firms, since no specific indicator is available, the percentage variation in the number of firms in the period between the 1991 and 2001 censuses was used as a substitute, during which time a general increase in the number of firms took place.

It must be observed that at the national level greater growth took place in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, an index of an increase in the dynamism of the productive system, limited, however, to just the Competitiveness Regions. Indeed, in the same type of areas in the Convergence Regions, the increase was practically nil (+0.05%). The best performance was achieved in the Urban Poles located in both groups of Regions, where the number of firms registered an increase of over 30%.

Concerning the productive sectors, a substantial increase was registered in the number of firms specialised in services, in any case more pronounced in the Urban Poles, in both the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions. In particular, the number of agricultural firms decreased in the intermediate rural areas and in those with comprehensive problems of development, while it increased in areas with intensive and specialised agriculture in the Convergence Regions.

Table 65 - Percentage change in number of firms by sector and typology of area, 1991-2001

	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with problems of comprehensive		Total	
	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence	Total	Convergence
	%									
Agriculture	0.47	0.21	0.10	0.83	0.03	0.22	0.05	0.18	0.06	0.23
Food industry	0.14	0.28	0.07	0.23	0.06	0.16	0.03	0.10	0.08	0.19
Industry	0.2	0.4	0.1	0.3	0.1	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.3
Commerce	0.005	0.046	0.007	0.048	0.059	0.070	0.121	0.129	0.027	0.030
Service	0.72	0.61	0.49	0.40	0.37	0.32	0.24	0.26	0.53	0.44
Total	0.34	0.32	0.21	0.19	0.14	0.13	0.40	0.05	0.23	0.19

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Industry Census

As regards the other signs of innovation that characterise the economy of the rural areas, the only data available at the municipal level concern the holders of patents (for inventions) and registered models of utility, classified on the basis of the municipality of residence of the holder (physical person) or the registered office of the firm holding such rights.²⁵ Clearly, the number of holders may

²⁵ In general, the model of utility protects technical inventions regarding products (inventions involving process are excluded from the protection of the model of utility) that fulfil the requirements of novelty, inventive activity – although this requirement is less stringent in comparison with patents – and industrial application

not correspond to the number of patents or models of utility, inasmuch as the rights to a single invention or model of utility may be held by two or more persons/firms. Therefore, a registered invention or model of utility with two or more holders is reckoned as being equal to that same number. Thus, only at the national level can the number of inventions (patents) and models of utility registered be furnished separately from the number of holders. Therefore, the cumulative values as at 1994 (period considered: 1990-1994) and 2006 (period considered: 1990-2006) are reported in the below table.

Table 66 - Inventions and models of utility: average number of inventors per invention/model of utility and percentage variation

Typology of invention registered	1994	2006	Variation 2006-1994	TAV
	No.			%
Inventions registered	33,766	122,999	264.3	11.4
Models of utility registered	8,508	44,349	421.3	14.8

Source: Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks data (2008)

However, if these data are compared with the respective national totals contained in the below tables, concerning the number of owners of inventions and models of utility by typology of area, it is observed that the latter are appreciably less than the former, while the contrary ought to be true. This discrepancy is explained by the incompleteness of the database concerning the ownership of inventions/models of utility, administered by the Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks (UIBM) and set up beginning from 1989 on the basis of patchy data, especially with regard to the early years considered. For example, if we compare the rate of variation for patented inventions with that for the holders of the same, both calculated at the national level for the period 1994-2006, we observe that the former amounts to 264% and the latter to 881%, telltale evidence of gaps in the data, above all as regards the first years of the historical set considered.

Although incomplete, the datum concerning the owners of inventions and models is furnished in any case since it is the only one that allows us to have an idea about the territorial distribution of the inventors. An estimate of the relevant number of patents can be obtained by dividing the number of inventors by the national average of inventors per patent, furnished by the UIBM, which is 1.09 for the period 1990-2006.

Analysing the next table, it is observed that the number of inventors holding patents is higher in the Urban Poles (at the national level, 1.9 inventors per 1,000 residents²⁶) than in rural areas (1.7

http://www.ipr-helpdesk.org/documentos/docsPublicacion/pdf_xml/8_invenionesTecnicasBP%5B0000001055_02%5D.pdf.

²⁶ Since the datum concerning population broken down by municipality for 1990 and the historical set 1990-2006 is not yet available in our records, the arithmetical average population for the single years 1992 and 2006 was used as the population of reference.

inventors in areas with intensive and specialised agriculture, and 0.6 in areas with comprehensive problems of development) and in the Competitiveness Regions, where 95% of the inventors surveyed at the national level are concentrated, compared to the Convergence Regions (2 inventors for the former versus 0.2 for the latter). However, if the percentage variations and annual rates of variation in the number of inventors holding registered patents are analysed, it is observed that the higher values are associated with the Convergence Regions and rural areas rather than the Urban Poles. Finally, it must be noted that the percentage variations and the annual rates of variation increase moving from rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture to those with comprehensive problems of development.

Table 67 - Holders of registered patents by typology of area. Absolute accumulated values as at 2006 and per 1,000 inhabitants (period of reference 1990-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					No. per 1,000 inhab.				
Piedmont	7,131	696	634	615	9,076	2.7	1.2	1.0	1.3	2.1
Valled'Aosta	-	-	-	100	100	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.8	0.8
Lombardy	17,965	3,667	1,316	85	23,033	3.0	1.7	1.5	0.5	2.5
Bolzano	170	-	-	479	649	1.7	0.0	0.0	1.3	1.4
Trento	172	-	-	383	555	1.6	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.2
Veneto	2,697	8,373	555	623	12,248	2.8	3.0	1.3	1.8	2.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	1,136	1,659	460	77	3,332	2.8	3.1	2.4	1.0	2.8
Liguria	1,625	-	44	146	1,815	1.2	0.0	0.4	1.0	1.1
Emilia-Romagna	3,960	5,061	5,142	168	14,331	5.9	2.9	3.5	0.9	3.5
Tuscany	3,491	595	1,709	238	6,033	2.2	1.3	1.3	0.9	1.7
Umbria	-	-	786	69	855	0.0	0.0	1.1	0.5	1.0
Marche	539	-	1,702	309	2,550	1.9	0.0	1.6	2.7	1.7
Lazio	5,585	399	484	80	6,548	1.7	0.5	0.5	0.5	1.2
Abruzzo	296	478	92	217	1,083	1.3	0.8	0.6	0.7	0.8
Molise	17	-	-	145	162	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.6	0.5
Sardinia	153	43	120	184	500	0.8	0.4	0.2	0.2	0.3
Competitiveness	44,937	20,971	13,044	3,918	82,870	2.5	2.1	1.5	0.9	2.0
Campania	1,308	48	140	77	1,573	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.3
Puglia	382	206	387	18	993	0.4	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2
Basilicata	-	14	-	87	101	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.2
Calabria	145	80	69	81	375	0.4	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.2
Sicily	712	116	291	122	1,241	0.4	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.2
Convergence	2,547	464	887	385	4,283	0.4	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2
Italy	47,484	21,435	13,931	4,303	87,153	1.9	1.7	1.0	0.6	1.5

Source: Elaboration of Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks data (2008)

Table 68 - Patent holders: percentage change and annual rate of change (1994/2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	Variation 2006/1994					TAV				
	%									
Piedmont	707.6	770.0	768.5	998.2	731.1	19.0	19.8	19.7	22.1	19.3
Valled'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	1011.1	1011.1	-	-	-	22.2	22.2
Lombardy	727.5	933.0	889.5	1600.0	764.6	19.3	21.5	21.0	26.6	19.7
Bolzano	507.1	0.0	0.0	1128.2	868.7	16.2	-	-	23.2	20.8
Trento	3340.0	0.0	0.0	1565.2	1882.1	34.3	-	-	26.4	28.3
Veneto	1005.3	974.8	1106.5	1171.4	995.5	22.2	21.9	23.1	23.6	22.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	652.3	1355.3	995.2	755.6	954.4	18.3	25.0	22.1	19.6	21.7
Liguria	969.1	0.0	2100.0	1227.3	1000.0	21.8	-	29.4	24.0	22.1
Emilia-Romagna	863.5	1027.2	955.9	1300.0	954.5	20.8	22.4	21.7	24.6	21.7
Tuscany	813.9	962.5	968.1	1486.7	884.2	20.2	21.8	21.8	25.9	21.0
Umbria	0.0	0.0	1039.1	6800.0	1121.4	-	-	22.5	42.3	23.2
Marche	1397.2	0.0	1447.3	1088.5	1382.6	25.3	-	25.6	22.9	25.2
Lazio	741.1	1434.6	908.3	220.0	758.2	19.4	25.6	21.2	10.2	19.6
Abruzzo	1309.5	2290.0	2200.0	1176.5	1646.8	24.7	30.3	29.9	23.6	26.9
Molise	1600.0	0.0	0.0	1712.5	1700.0	26.6	-	-	27.3	27.2
Sardinia	1076.9	4200.0	990.9	1315.4	1215.8	22.8	36.8	22.0	24.7	24.0
Competitiveness	770.5	1015.5	1000.8	1132.1	869.8	19.8	22.3	22.1	23.3	20.8
Campania	1420.9	860.0	1172.7	1183.3	1356.5	25.5	20.7	23.6	23.7	25.0
Puglia	1264.3	1111.8	2876.9	0.0	1612.1	24.3	23.1	32.7	-	26.7
Basilicata	0.0	600.0	0.0	2800.0	1920.0	-	17.6	-	32.4	28.5
Calabria	1350.0	1900.0	3350.0	1057.1	1530.4	25.0	28.4	34.3	22.6	26.2
Sicily	559.3	1350.0	1165.2	2340.0	761.8	17.0	25.0	23.6	30.5	19.7
Convergence	997.8	1188.9	1710.2	1733.3	1167.2	22.1	23.7	27.3	27.4	23.6
Italy	780.3	1018.7	1028.9	1169.3	881.1	19.9	22.3	22.4	23.6	21.0

Source: Elaboration of Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks data (2008)

The same typologies of tables have been elaborated for the registered models of utility,²⁷ the holders of which, as was true for the holders of inventions, turn out to be more concentrated in relation to the population – the 1992 population in this case – in the Competitiveness Regions, where almost 93% of the total number of holders registered at the national level resides. Instead, no substantial differences exist between the values for the Urban Poles as opposed to rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture. Looking at the variations that occurred between 1994 and 2006, one observes that the annual rates of variation were appreciably higher in the Convergence Regions, above all in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development. In any case, generally higher rates of variation were found in the rural areas than the Urban Poles.

Table 69 - Holders of registered models of utility by typology of area. Accumulative absolute values as at 2006 and per 1,000 inhabitants (period of reference 1990-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					No. per 1,000 inhab.				
Piedmont	2,680	356	401	344	3,781	1.0	0.6	0.7	0.7	0.9
Valled'Aosta				46	46	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	0.4
Lombardy	7,348	2,118	884	62	10,412	1.3	1.0	1.1	0.4	1.2
Bolzano	15			80	95	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.2	0.2
Trento	70			183	253	0.7	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.6
Veneto	987	3,929	256	313	5,485	1.0	1.5	0.6	0.9	1.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	478	430	156	26	1,090	1.1	0.8	0.8	0.3	0.9
Liguria	684		53	47	784	0.5	0.0	0.4	0.3	0.5
Emilia-Romagna	936	2,079	1,848	74	4,937	1.4	1.3	1.3	0.4	1.3
Tuscany	1,657	374	1,012	94	3,137	1.1	0.9	0.8	0.4	0.9
Umbria			452	53	505	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.4	0.6
Marche	386		1,221	184	1,791	1.3	0.0	1.2	1.6	1.3
Lazio	1,888	222	242	24	2,376	0.6	0.3	0.3	0.2	0.5
Abruzzo	165	239	65	70	539	0.7	0.4	0.4	0.2	0.4
Molise	16			40	56	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.2	0.2
Sardinia	64	19	80	88	251	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.2
Competitiveness	17,374	9,766	6,670	1,728	35,538	1.0	1.1	0.8	0.4	0.9
Campania	924	29	137	57	1,147	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.1	0.2
Puglia	228	149	309	8	694	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.0	0.2
Basilicata		24		64	88	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.1	0.1
Calabria	83	59	42	62	246	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1
Sicily	295	69	195	70	629	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.1
Convergence	1,530	330	683	261	2,804	0.2	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.2
Italy	18,904	10,096	7,353	1,989	38,342	0.8	0.9	0.6	0.3	0.7

Source: Elaboration of Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks data (2008)

Table 70 - Holders of utility models: percentage change and annual rate of change (2006-1994)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	Variation 2006-1994					TAV				
	%									
Piedmont	700.0	1,218.5	1,905.0	911.8	808.9	18.9	24.0	28.4	21.3	20.2
Valled'Aosta	-	-	-	1,433.3	1,433.3	-	-	-	25.5	25.5
Lombardy	603.2	1,541.9	991.4	933.3	725.7	17.6	26.3	22.0	21.5	19.2
Bolzano	1,400.0	-	-	1,900.0	1,800.0	25.3	-	-	28.4	27.8
Trento	1,650.0	-	-	771.4	912.0	26.9	-	-	19.8	21.3
Veneto	1,762.3	2,310.4	4,166.7	6,160.0	2,316.3	27.6	30.4	36.7	41.2	30.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	3,883.3	1,287.1	1,014.3	2,500.0	1,779.3	35.9	24.5	22.3	31.2	27.7
Liguria	2,342.9	-	-	-	2,700.0	30.5	-	-	-	32.0
Emilia-Romagna	1,200.0	2,135.5	1,680.0	2,366.7	1,708.4	23.8	29.6	27.0	30.6	27.3
Tuscany	1,075.2	2,237.5	1,774.1	2,250.0	1,359.1	22.8	30.0	27.7	30.1	25.0
Umbria	-	-	2,278.9	-	2,557.9	-	-	30.2	-	31.4
Marche	1,931.6	-	9,292.3	3,580.0	4,740.5	28.5	-	46.0	35.0	38.2
Lazio	1,298.5	1,205.9	2,925.0	2,300.0	1,375.8	24.6	23.9	32.9	30.3	25.1
Abruzzo	3,200.0	3,883.3	-	1,066.7	3,070.6	33.8	35.9	-	22.7	33.4
Molise	-	-	-	1,900.0	2,700.0	-	-	-	28.4	32.0
Sardinia	3,100.0	-	900.0	8,700.0	2,181.8	33.5	-	21.2	45.2	29.8
Competitiveness	838.1	1,926.1	1,933.5	1,700.0	1,188.5	20.5	28.5	28.5	27.2	23.7
Campania	3,322.2	1,350.0	13,600.0	5,600.0	3,600.0	34.2	25.0	50.7	40.1	35.1
Puglia	3,157.1	2,383.3	5,050.0	-	3,552.6	33.7	30.7	38.9	-	35.0
Basilicata	-	2,300.0	-	-	8,700.0	-	30.3	-	-	45.2
Calabria	-	-	-	6,100.0	24,500.0	-	-	-	41.0	58.2
Sicily	2,007.1	3,350.0	3,150.0	-	2,759.1	28.9	34.3	33.7	-	32.2
Convergence	3,087.5	2,900.0	5,153.8	12,950.0	3,689.2	33.4	32.8	39.1	50.1	35.4
Italy	894.9	1,947.9	2,056.3	1,929.6	1,253.9	21.1	28.6	29.2	28.5	24.3

Source: Elaboration of Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks data (2008)

²⁷ The cumulative value for the average number of inventors per model of utility for the period 1990-2006 is 1.09 (source: Italian Office of Patents and Trademarks).

It must be considered that there are not many available data at municipal level, as regards the followings items: patents and utility models, new potential sector characterizing rural areas economy and ICT use by enterprises, thus making it difficult to discuss the different rural areas.

It must also be noted that there are strong differences among the rural areas, tied above all to some features, such as the organisation of the production, the innovation in the governance system, the availability of services in behalf of both economy and local population, the socioeconomic activities integration and human resources vitality, influencing the degree of innovation of one area compared with another.

Signals of innovation can also be emphasized in specific areas, rather than in the whole territory, due to the ability of local actors to understand local needs and give them sustainable answers.

Despite the small size of most agricultural enterprises, many of them have undertaken more or less pronounced processes of diversification, realising commercial activities, processing of products, work for third parties, tourist activities and, in general, activities tied to the territory, culture and socio-economic context. In particular, the farm holidays supply is highly dynamic in terms of both the quantity and the services supplied, in the face, however, of a slackening demand and decreasing numbers of guests, including due to competition on the part of other countries in terms of prices and services offered. Instead, the more innovative activities, such as renewable energy, aquaculture and forestry products, are less developed than in the rest of Europe.

In addition, few firms are included in *filière* circuits that would make it easier to orient the production process on the basis of market demand. Even fewer firms (a total of 1,700 units) make use of more innovative business channels, e.g. e-commerce, an instrument which nevertheless is making ever increasingly greater inroads, above all in the food industry sector, in the field of quality products and biological products.

The agroindustrial system suffers from a general weakness with regard to logistics; in particular, the information technology resources (ICT) of the firms are insufficient. Similarly, a shortage is observed of service providers with high value added, able to support the firms in the integrated management of the entire supply chain all the way to the supply of so-called “door-to-door” services.

5. *How competitive are rural areas with respect to urban areas? What are the comparative advantages of different rural regions?*

The concept of territorial competitiveness is broad and includes many factors, not merely of an economic nature, but also social and environmental. Many data are furnished in this report useful for understanding the degree of competitiveness that the rural areas express in comparison with urban areas.

The rural areas, especially the most outlying ones, have a harder time than urban areas in making the most of their strong points and finding a competitive position for themselves compared with the other territories. In fact, rural areas are characterised by structural disadvantages, namely by the lack of factors related to the socio-economic system that are indispensable for any process of territorial development, ranging from infrastructures to intermodal links, services to businesses and the population, the availability of qualified and young manpower and, finally, forms and modalities of integration of different firms. The opportunities with the potential to offer these areas comparative advantages are not negligible.

The intermediate rural areas and areas with comprehensive problems of development are characterised by the presence of landscape, historical and cultural resources, and of areas with high natural value, which could play a key role in the development of the territory, in the first place as a factor of attraction of the tourist trade. Moreover, tourism could favour the valorisation of local productions; in fact, the experience of direct consumption within the territory fosters the association of product with the culture and natural environment of the area of production. The widespread presence of quality and typical productions in the rural areas completes the picture just described.

The following table shows the share of territory featuring quality productions in the different typologies of areas. The indicator is obtained by superimposing the areas of quality production on the regional territory with reference to the four typologies of rural area.

The data show a marked presence in the territory of quality productions in all the typologies of areas considered. In areas with specialised intensive agriculture the territory is more diffusely covered than other areas, but the percentage of territory involved is high even in intermediate rural areas and those with comprehensive problems of development, especially with regard to the production of quality cheeses and wines. In many cases, coverage is greater in the rural areas located in the Convergence Regions; this is true of wines, cheeses, and fruit and vegetables.

Table 71 - Incidence of areas of production of quality products with designation of origin compared with total territory by typology of area (2004)

Products	Urban			Rural areas with specialised			Intermediate			Rural areas with problems of			Total		
	Com	Con	Tot	Com	Con	Tot	Com	Con	Tot	Com	Con	Tot	Com	Con	Tot
Fresh	17.	0.	13.	17.	-	13.	61.	8.	45.	46.	6.	35.	43.	5.	33.
Chees	88.	91.	89.	92.	87.	91.	81.	89.	83.	76.	89.	80.	82.	89.	84.
Fruit	27.	31.	28.	29.	44.	33.	21.	33.	25.	12.	29.	17.	19.	33.	23.
Cold	41.	7.	33.	50.	22.	43.	50.	16.	40.	25.	19.	23.	39.	18.	33.
Wines (CDO, Oli	75.	100.	81.	79.	100.	84.	90.	100.	93.	76.	99.	82.	81.	99.	86.
	27.	52.	33.	21.	64.	31.	38.	61.	45.	15.	29.	19.	24.	47.	30.

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data and Production Regulations

Nevertheless, it must be considered that despite the widespread presence of quality productions, one of the principal problems is that often the rural areas, above all located in the Convergence Regions, lack a sufficient capacity to adequately valorise and market these products, meaning that they do not exploit appropriate commercial channels and do not succeed in placing them on the market at higher prices, with negative consequences on the possibility of increasing the income of farmers and/or processors.

Although quite different from the previous one, another indicator useful for furnishing elements about the degree of competitiveness of rural/urban areas is the value of lands used exclusively for agriculture. The values (current) of land per hectare by typology of area for 1992 and 2006 have been estimated on the basis of a land market survey conducted by INEA. It is interesting to note, in both years considered and with regard to the Competitiveness Regions, that the estimated value of lands exclusively put to agricultural purposes is higher in areas with specialised intensive agriculture than farmlands located in Urban Poles. Since the areas involved are predominantly plains or low hills that are densely populated, specialised in agroindustrial productions and often located in highly urbanised areas, above all in the Regions of Northern Italy, this situation can be explained by the more desirable characteristics of the lands in terms of fertility, greater proximity to urban areas, and greater competition in land use from other productive sectors and due to residential requirements.

Instead, in the Convergence Regions, where the separation between Urban Poles and rural areas is generally more clear-cut, the estimated values of farmlands decrease as one proceeds from Urban Poles to rural areas with comprehensive problems of development.

Table 72 - Land values by typology of area (estimated values)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	2006				Total	
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		
1992						2006					
.000 current euros per hectare											
Piedmont	12.9	14.8	10.9	1.5	9.8	17.9	21.0	15.3	1.9	14.1	
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.4	5.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	7.2	7.2	
Lombardy	17.0	18.6	9.6	5.5	15.7	33.8	40.7	16.7	8.1	33.2	
Bolzano	81.5	0.0	0.0	19.6	20.2	91.0	0.0	0.0	22.2	23.1	
Trento	43.6	0.0	0.0	21.7	22.3	80.1	0.0	0.0	31.3	33.2	
Veneto	24.9	22.2	20.7	10.8	20.6	44.7	42.8	47.1	14.3	40.2	
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	18.6	18.1	13.3	3.7	15.3	32.7	33.0	22.4	4.5	28.0	
Liguria	24.3	0.0	17.2	3.9	11.4	33.9	0.0	22.4	4.7	15.5	
Emilia-Romagna	16.0	16.1	12.3	2.9	12.2	33.5	33.8	22.5	5.0	24.5	
Tuscany	11.3	8.9	5.4	3.5	5.9	17.0	14.2	9.3	5.9	9.9	
Umbria	0.0	0.0	9.7	5.6	8.5	0.0	0.0	11.4	7.0	10.2	
Marches	10.9	0.0	10.2	3.9	8.9	17.0	0.0	15.4	6.1	13.6	
Lazio	18.3	17.7	10.5	6.3	12.2	19.6	18.3	11.8	7.4	13.2	
Abruzzo	14.3	18.2	14.3	4.9	10.8	14.9	19.4	13.7	4.4	11.1	
Molise	10.8	0.0	0.0	10.3	10.3	14.1	0.0	0.0	13.2	13.2	
Sardinia	11.4	10.8	7.8	4.1	4.9	0.0	14.0	10.3	5.3	6.5	
Competitiveness	15.8	18.2	10.2	6.7	11.4	23.9	33.9	16.2	9.0	19.3	
Campania	45.7	33.0	15.2	9.7	18.2	48.5	37.3	16.7	11.2	19.2	
Puglia	8.5	9.9	7.9	4.5	8.0	9.5	10.7	8.4	4.8	8.5	
Basilicata	0.0	8.4	0.0	4.5	4.8	0.0	10.0	0.0	6.6	6.9	
Calabria	13.9	14.3	8.5	8.4	10.1	17.3	16.5	9.7	9.5	11.5	
Sicily	11.6	14.0	10.5	7.0	9.5	11.6	14.8	10.9	7.5	10.0	
Convergence	20.3	13.4	9.6	6.7	9.7	21.4	14.7	10.2	7.9	10.6	
Italy	17.1	17.0	10.0	6.7	10.8	23.3	29.5	14.3	8.6	16.5	

Source: Elaboration of INEA land market data

The following table shows the ratio of the number of workers (number of workers in local units)/ number of employed (of the resident population) calculated for the different typologies of areas. This ratio can be considered an indicator of competitiveness (in addition to the levels of income per capita), inasmuch as it expresses the greater or lesser attractiveness of a given area in comparison with others.

It can be seen how the degree of attraction exercised by the different areas decreases gradually passing from the Urban Poles to the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development. In particular, the value of the indicator is over 100 in the urban areas located in the Competitiveness Regions (109); here, in fact, the concentration of services, infrastructures, job opportunities and higher income per capita translates to a great extent into daily flows of population coming from the surrounding areas.

In addition, in the period 1991-2001, the value of the indicator increased in urban areas and areas with specialised intensive agriculture, while it decreased in the remaining areas.

Table 73 - Workers compared to total employment by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles		Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture		Intermediate rural areas		Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		Total	
	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001	1991	2001
	Piedmont	100	103	84	87	78	82	79	76	93
Valle d'Aosta	0	0	0	0	0	0	97	96	97	96
Lombardy	105	108	82	83	81	79	77	77	97	99
Bolzano	124	147	0	0	0	0	87	84	95	96
Trento	121	131	0	0	0	0	88	86	95	96
Veneto	117	128	88	91	83	82	89	86	94	97
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	112	112	89	92	83	79	80	75	95	95
Liguria	97	100	0	0	61	61	76	72	92	94
Emilia-Romagna	117	125	94	99	87	90	76	76	95	99
Tuscany	108	112	94	93	83	83	81	76	95	96
Umbria	0	0	0	0	91	93	85	89	90	92
Marches	113	118	0	0	87	89	95	101	93	95
Lazio	98	106	72	71	72	68	57	46	89	93
Abruzzo	114	118	88	90	75	76	86	81	91	91
Molise	113	117	0	0	0	0	68	71	79	82
Sardinia	124	150	89	67	79	78	78	73	85	83
Competitiveness	105	109	87	89	83	83	82	79	94	96
Campania	94	91	71	70	76	74	67	65	87	85
Puglia	114	128	79	69	65	67	63	63	80	80
Basilicata	0	0	76	69	0	0	82	84	82	82
Calabria	103	112	71	73	65	59	64	60	75	74
Sicily	106	100	84	80	72	66	71	67	85	80
Convergence	100	100	78	72	69	67	71	69	83	81
Italy	104	107	86	87	79	78	78	76	91	92

Source: Elaboration of ISTAT data, Population and Industry Censuses

Environment and Sustainability

1. What is the distribution of land use and how has it changed (concentration vs redistribution, agriculture towards other uses)?

On the basis of the data of the most recent Agriculture Census, Italy's agricultural area totals 19.6 millions of hectares, representing 65% of the national territory, about 10% less than in 1990. The decrease in total agricultural area in the Convergence Regions (-13%) exceeds that in the Competitiveness Regions (-9%). As previously highlighted in the section "Population and Migration," the Convergence Regions have in fact been affected by rather intense migratory phenomena, which have hit the agricultural sector hard, independently of the typology of area considered. In the intermediate rural areas and above all in those with comprehensive problems of development, this has entailed an abandonment of the territory, given the essential lack of competitiveness in the use of the land, with negative consequences above all from the environmental standpoint. Apropos of this, it must also be considered that, in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, mountain areas account for 90% of the total area of the territory, which rises to 95% in the case of the Competitiveness Regions alone. The problems tied to the advancing woodlands – such as the loss of semi-natural open habitats and biodiversity, the instability of mountainsides and hillsides, the increased risk of hydrogeological instability and other natural disasters, and changes in the micro-climate – therefore are particularly evident. In addition,

it is useful to underline how, at the national level, the advancing woodlands have compensated, in quantitative terms and on the same order of size as the increase in artificial areas,²⁸ the decrease in farmlands. The reduction of the TAA in areas with intensive and specialised agriculture in the Competitiveness Regions, more contained than elsewhere, is instead more easily explainable as due to the greater competition in the use of land for housing and, to a lesser extent, for industry, in any case slowed by the high productivity of the land.

Table 74 - Percentage share of total agricultural surface on territorial surface by typology of area in Competitiveness and Convergence Regions and Italy (%)

Region or Autonomous Province	1990				Total
	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	
Competitiveness	58.7	78.2	77.1	74.2	74.5
Convergence	66.7	74.8	78.1	79.6	77.4
Italy	60.7	77.4	77.4	75.7	75.3
	2000				
Competitiveness	49.3	73.8	68.6	62.5	65.3
Convergence	48.6	65.6	62.7	68.0	64.4
Italy	49.2	71.8	66.8	64.1	65.1

Source: ISTAT, Agriculture Census

Table 75 - Percentage incidence of the municipalities surface with at least the 80% of relative surface over 600 m. on total surface by typology of area

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
	%				
Piemonte	10,6	1,2	32,3	98,9	51,8
Valled'Aosta	0,0	0,0	0,0	100,0	100,0
Lombardia	9,6	1,5	92,8	100,0	43,3
Bolzano	100,0	0,0	0,0	100,0	100,0
Trento	100,0	0,0	0,0	100,0	100,0
Veneto	0,0	4,6	5,1	99,2	32,0
Friuli Venezia Giulia	24,2	4,9	67,1	100,0	56,9
Liguria	34,9	0,0	91,0	99,3	81,5
Emilia Romagna	0,4	0,0	27,9	99,8	38,5
Toscana	18,2	8,3	36,5	97,5	47,3
Umbria	0,0	0,0	80,0	100,0	85,8
Marche	22,6	0,0	43,2	97,3	59,0
Lazio	11,2	16,4	38,6	98,7	44,3
Abruzzo	56,7	30,6	58,0	98,6	76,4
Molise	90,7	0,0	0,0	78,3	78,7
Sardegna	0,0	47,1	22,9	85,7	74,5
Competitiveness	15,3	6,0	45,0	95,4	57,4
Campania	13,6	14,4	46,6	82,6	56,4
Puglia	0,0	6,5	20,7	73,7	24,8
Basilicata	0,0	0,0	0,0	77,5	71,3
Calabria	24,4	23,7	85,1	72,0	65,7
Sicilia	7,0	0,0	23,3	66,9	36,7
Convergence	9,2	9,4	35,2	74,1	46,5
ITALIA	13,8	6,8	42,0	89,5	54,3

Source: ISTAT, Agriculture Census

²⁸ Artificial areas include urbanised residential areas, industrial, business and infrastructure zones, quarries and mines, work yards, dumps, artificial and abandoned lands, and non-agricultural artificial green areas.

2. *What are the primary environmental concerns regarding rural areas (water use and availability, pollution, erosion, etc.)?*

From the environmental standpoint, the principal sources of concern differ according to the typology of rural area considered. The rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture are affected above all by the pollution of surface and subsurface water resources and by processes involving the decrease of organic substance and the salinisation, compaction and contamination of the soil caused by high chemical inputs in agriculture, particularly those rich in nitrogen and phosphorous, as well as by excessively deep cultivation. In addition, in these areas the employment of intensive farming techniques is causing a loss of biodiversity, aggravated by the scarcity or absence of the breeding and cultivation of animal and vegetable species typical of the different areas (due to low productivity), therefore threatened with extinction. However, industry also heavily contributes to water pollution, involving surface water in particular, especially in Central and Northern Italy.

In the intermediate rural areas and especially in those with comprehensive problems of development, the major environmental concern regards the abandonment of agricultural and forestry activity, which, on the one hand, causes the advancing of woodlands with all the environmental problems deriving therefrom (see above) and, on the other hand, the extinction of local cultivars and breeds. Clearly, the abandonment of agricultural activity has a powerful negative impact, including from the standpoint of landscape, especially if one takes into account that Italy's valuable landscapes, mostly in hills and mountains, are the fruit of the interaction of natural phenomena with man's wise management of the territory over the centuries, particularly on the part of farmers.

3. *What role do natural and cultural resources play in the rural economy?*

Natural and cultural resources play a rather important role in rural areas.

As regards the former, if we consider the official list of protected areas updated to 2005, we observe that nearly 95% of the national total of such areas, numbering 2.95 millions of hectares in all, is located in rural areas and, in particular, in intermediate areas and areas with comprehensive problems of development (90%). This percentage increases in the Convergence Regions (amounting to almost 92%), where protected areas represent 13% of the total territorial area against 9.8% for Italy. Moreover, in the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development located in the

Convergence Regions, the protected areas comprise 20%, an element that, if well managed, can contribute in a significant way to the development of such areas.

Table 76 - Natural protected areas: area and percentage ditribution by typology of area (2005)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	%				Total
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	
	Ha					%				
Piedmont	19,959.49	10,492.96	4,579.76	125,293.34	160,325.55	12.4	6.5	2.9	78.1	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	43,383.97	43,383.97	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	21,204.36	22,727.20	37,902.61	50,604.02	132,438.19	16.0	17.2	28.6	38.2	100.0
Bolzano	0.02	-	-	167,355.62	167,355.64	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0
Trento	252.97	-	-	101,613.33	101,866.30	0.2	0.0	0.0	99.8	100.0
Veneto	409.10	4,789.93	24,746.07	56,747.93	86,693.03	0.5	5.5	28.5	65.5	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	9.06	3,876.45	1,692.53	47,462.07	53,040.11	0.0	7.3	3.2	89.5	100.0
Liguria	9,402.10	-	4,223.24	13,970.92	27,596.26	34.1	0.0	15.3	50.6	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	54.07	5,051.11	31,861.09	51,563.00	88,529.27	0.1	5.7	36.0	58.2	100.0
Tuscany	28,720.89	8,155.61	103,677.31	65,168.97	205,722.78	14.0	4.0	50.4	31.7	100.0
Umbria	-	-	31,589.60	31,346.83	62,936.43	0.0	0.0	50.2	49.8	100.0
Marches	4,484.41	-	12,136.20	72,537.70	89,158.31	5.0	0.0	13.6	81.4	100.0
Lazio	48,844.83	37,330.59	56,233.21	70,368.46	212,777.09	23.0	17.5	26.4	33.1	100.0
Abruzzo	66.09	8,967.72	11,316.92	288,857.80	309,208.53	0.0	2.9	3.7	93.4	100.0
Molise	-	-	-	6,596.42	6,596.42	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0
Sardinia	-	3,095.79	10,670.03	76,925.03	90,690.85	0.0	3.4	11.8	84.8	100.0
Competitiveness	133,407.39	104,487.36	330,608.57	1,269,795.41	1,838,298.73	7.3	5.7	16.0	69.1	100.0
Campania	14,984.84	12,630.65	88,616.30	216,796.32	333,028.11	4.5	3.8	26.6	65.1	100.0
Puglia	546.63	30,660.80	3,210.31	96,165.39	130,583.13	0.4	23.5	2.5	73.6	100.0
Basilicata	-	2,490.64	-	126,733.56	129,224.20	0.0	1.9	0.0	98.1	100.0
Calabria	2,592.16	6,866.34	149,553.27	93,073.00	252,084.77	1.0	2.7	59.3	36.9	100.0
Sicily	5,545.02	4,125.30	54,454.54	201,662.17	265,787.03	2.1	1.6	20.5	75.9	100.0
Convergence	23,668.65	56,773.73	295,834.42	734,430.44	1,110,707.24	2.1	5.1	26.6	66.1	100.0
Italy	157,076.04	161,261.09	626,442.99	2,004,225.85	2,949,005.97	5.3	5.5	21.2	68.0	100.0

Source: INEA elaboration of SINANET data

Table 77 - Percentage of natural protected areas by typology of area (2005)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Piedmont	4.5	2.4	0.8	11.4	6.3
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.3	13.3
Lombardy	5.0	2.4	5.6	14.5	5.5
Bolzano	0.0	0.0	0.0	22.8	22.6
Trento	1.6	0.0	0.0	16.8	16.4
Veneto	0.5	0.5	9.0	10.6	4.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.0	1.3	1.2	14.2	6.8
Liguria	6.8	0.0	4.5	4.5	5.1
Emilia-Romagna	0.1	0.9	3.0	9.3	4.0
Tuscany	11.4	7.4	7.4	12.2	8.9
Umbria	0.0	0.0	5.3	12.7	7.4
Marches	8.9	0.0	2.0	24.0	9.2
Lazio	17.8	13.9	7.1	18.2	12.4
Abruzzo	0.3	3.6	7.4	44.0	28.6
Molise	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.5	1.5
Sardinia	0.0	5.8	2.8	3.9	3.8
Competitiveness	7.4	2.7	4.9	13.6	8.4
Campania	6.6	10.0	28.0	31.5	24.5
Puglia	0.4	6.3	0.3	28.8	6.7
Basilicata	0.0	3.1	0.0	13.8	12.9
Calabria	5.6	2.4	30.9	13.4	16.7
Sicily	3.2	1.6	4.8	20.3	10.3
Convergence	4.0	4.6	10.1	20.2	13.3
Italy	6.6	3.2	6.5	15.4	9.8

Source: INEA elaboration of SINANET data

In this regard, it must be considered that for several years the presence of protected areas was viewed by the local communities above all as a restriction and not as a potentiality for development. In many cases this hindered the building of parks and reserves and in some cases led to the reduction of their size with respect to what the national or local institutions initially had provided for. However, with the passage of time and also thanks to the diffusion of the different instruments for negotiated planning, among which LEADER, the local actors began to glimpse the possibility of triggering processes of sustainable development, therefore sharing the principal objective thereof, i.e. to combine the conservation of natural resources with the development of the social and

economic components of the surrounding systems. Clearly, the situation appears remarkably differentiated in the different areas, while the quality of the results of the activities undertaken essentially depends on the capacity of the managing bodies, institutions and local actors to plan the activities realised in the territory in an integrated way to the benefit of environmental and socio-economic value.

In consideration of the influence that it exerts on the territory from the standpoint of the environment and landscape, agriculture again forms the object of a striking interest on the part of institutional and socio-economic operators owing to its capacity to contribute to the creation of added value and employment,²⁹ to favour the integration of man and the natural environment, and to meet the real needs regarding the defence of the territories and communities, both local and non-local.

While not overlooking its productive function, interest has progressively shifted towards other functions of agriculture, such as those tied to the defence of the territory, food safety and landscape management. Therefore, a set of new conditions and objectives have come into being that primarily focus on two elements: 1) the quality of the productions, especially if tied to the territory and/or to the adoption of eco-compatible techniques; 2) the supply of different typologies of services on the part of the farmer.

The additional services supplied by farmers, which co-exist with the basic productive activity, are essentially identified with:

1. the safeguarding of natural resources, biodiversity and the traditions of the rural world, including the products of rural handicrafts;
2. the defence of the territory;
3. the care of the landscape;
4. accommodations and catering;
5. the organisation of recreational, cultural and scientific activities.

Such services, which in some cases can be tied to the development of product quality, meet the imperative need to safeguard the environment and territory, and are functional to the use of natural resources in productive processes, also satisfying the 'demand for greenery' expressed above all by those who reside in urban areas.

Therefore, it is evident that the presence of parks and reserves in rural areas can provide a strong stimulus for the development of the rural areas where they are located.

²⁹ *This is true above all if agricultural techniques compatible with the environment are adopted.*

Moving on to the matter of cultural resources, ISTAT identifies 352 cities of historical and artistic interest, 97% of which are located in the Competitiveness Regions and above all in the rural areas (approximately 90% with respect to total Competitiveness). In the Convergence Regions, most of the cities of historical and artistic interest (almost 73%) instead are identified with the urban poles. The presence of these cities – important, therefore, primarily in just the Regions of Central and Northern Italy – augments interrelations between the most urbanised areas and the surrounding areas, where agricultural enterprises offer the former not only products – often of quality – but also services, above all associated with farm holidays, with obvious advantages for the cities, which can count on a greater supply of hospitality and on local productions in the field of public catering and marketing of typical products, and for the surrounding areas, which diversify the activities and shorten the supply chains regarding local productions.

In Italy, 41 UNESCO sites (World Heritage Sites) have been recognised, 7 of which extend over a plurality of municipalities, while the rest are located in a single municipality. Furthermore, over 50% of these sites are situated in the urban poles and 30% in the Convergence Regions. In some cases, for example the National Park of Cilento, they also overlap certain protected areas.

4. Is there a catalogue of amenities and historical sites in rural areas?

The classification of the NSP of the territory in urban and rural areas is rather recent. Therefore, there are no catalogues or lists of the attractions and historical sites located in rural areas, inasmuch as the description has not yet been acquired from all. However, some lists do exist at the local level, including supplied with geographical references, as well as others for specific categories of sites, as in the case of the protected areas and Natura 2000 sites (SCI and SPA). However, above and beyond the cities of historical and artistic interest singled out by ISTAT, the UNESCO sites and the protected areas, the cultural and environmental attractions in Italy are very numerous in both the urban poles and rural areas. The making out of a single exhaustive list of the same would therefore be a rather complex operation.

5. Are there any exercises to quantify the value of these amenities?

Beginning from the latter half of the 1990s, a growing number of studies have been carried out directed towards the quantification of the value of specific cultural and, above all, environmental attractions or categories of attractions by using the methods of contingent evaluation, cost of travel and/or hedonimetric price. By now the techniques involved are fairly widespread in Italy, albeit much less so than in the English-speaking countries in terms of both the utilisation of the results for

purposes of economic policy and as a theoretical contribution to the perfection of ever increasingly more sophisticated statistical models and procedures directed towards resolving particular methodological problems and surveying particular preferences.

6. How are rural areas involved in energy issues? What are the trends in renewable energy use, reliance on a specific energy source, contribution to national energy from rural areas?

Pursuant to EC Directive 2001/77, by 2010 Italy must cover 22% of the Gross Domestic Consumption of electric power with energy produced by renewable sources (wind, geothermal, hydroelectric, photovoltaic and biomass). In 2006, such gross production amounted to 52,272.1 TWh or 14.6%, following a rather up-and-down trend (Figure 3).

Table 78 - EC Directive 2001/77. Trend of renewable energy production compared to gross domestic consumption of electric power in Italy (2001-2006)

	⁽¹⁾ Consumo		Produzione lorda		Estero	Prod. lorda Rinn.		Perdite	⁽²⁾ Richiesta
	Int.Lordo		Rinnovabile			Rinnov.	+ Estero Rinnovabile		
	TWh	TWh	% del Cons.Lordo	TWh	TWh	% del Cons.Lordo	TWh	TWh	TWh
2001	327,4	55,1	16,8	22,1	77,2	23,6	285,5	19,4	304,8
2002	335,9	49,0	14,6	24,6	73,6	21,9	291,0	19,8	310,7
2003	344,8	48,0	13,9	26,5	74,5	21,6	299,8	20,9	320,7
2004	348,9	55,3	15,8	34,9	90,2	25,9	304,5	20,9	325,4
2005	352,8	49,9	14,1	9,7	59,6	16,9	309,8	20,6	330,4
2006	359,1	52,3	14,6	35 *	87,3	24,3	317,5	19,9	337,5

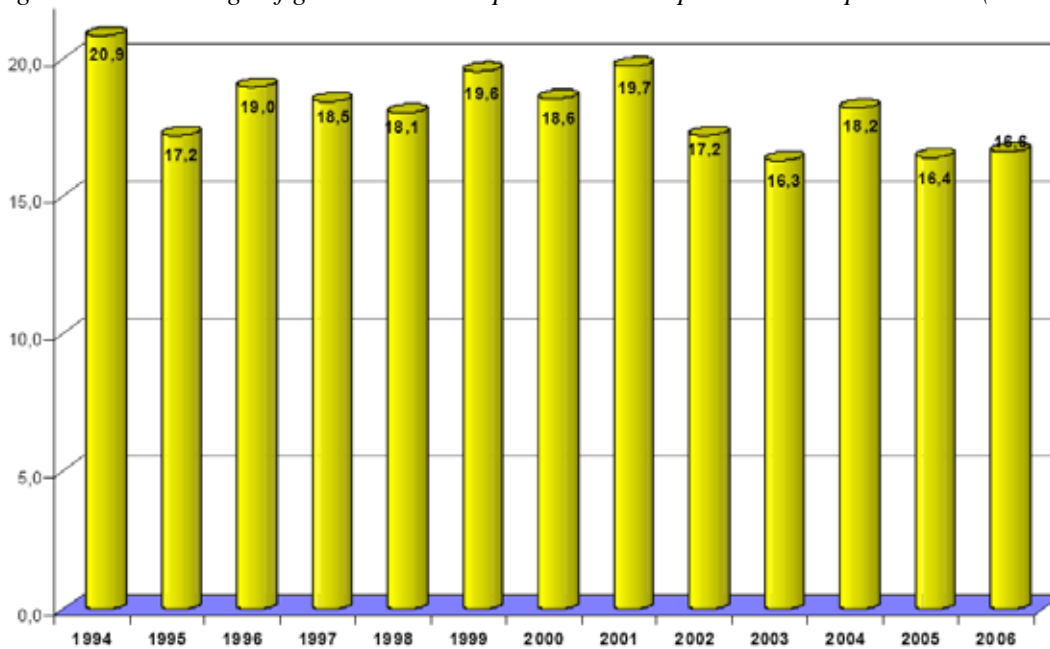
(1) Produzione lorda nazionale + saldo estero (2) Consumi + Perdite di rete

* Dato provvisorio

Source: GSE, Statistics on Renewable Sources 2006

The percentage trend of the production of energy from renewable sources compared to total energy production is illustrated in Figure 3.

Figure 4 – Percentage of gross renewable production compared to total production (1994-2006)



Source: GSE, Statistics on Renewable Sources 2006

If we analyse the production of energy from renewable sources by Region and type of renewable source, it is found that the Competitiveness Regions as a whole produce almost 90%. In addition to their different contribution to the production of energy from renewable sources, it is interesting to observe how the two categories of Regions distinguish themselves for the incidence of the different renewable sources to which they have recourse, clearly traceable to their respective endowment of natural resources and geomorphologic and paedoclimatic characteristics. While in the Competitiveness Regions hydroelectric power comprises 75%, in the Convergence Regions the production of energy from both water and wind amounts to over 36%, with energy from biomasses and waste accounting for some 27%.

Table 79 - Gross production of renewable energy systems by Region and renewable source (2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Water		Wind		Solar*		Geothermal		Biomass and waste		Total	
	GWh	%	GWh	%	GWh	%	GWh	%	GWh	%	GWh	%
Piedmont	5,188.9	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	261.0	3.9	5,449.9	10.4
Valle d'Aosta	2,635.2	7.1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3.1	0	2,638.4	5
Lombardy	8,059.7	21.8	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,113.0	31.3	10,172.7	19.5
Trentino	7,358.6	19.9	0.1	0	-	-	-	-	70.0	1	7,428.7	14.2
Veneto	3,272.6	8.8	-	0	-	-	-	-	429.3	6.4	3,701.9	7.1
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	1,254.4	3.4	-	-	-	-	-	-	261.4	3.9	1,515.8	2.9
Liguria	187.2	0.5	8.4	0.3	-	-	-	-	45.4	0.7	241.0	0.5
Emilia-Romagna	852.1	2.3	3.0	0.1	-	-	-	-	977.7	14.5	1,832.8	3.5
Tuscany	630.0	1.7	3.9	0.1	-	-	5,527.4	100.0	289.7	4.3	6,451.1	12.3
Umbria	1,576.9	4.3	2.4	0.1	-	-	-	-	133.9	2	1,713.1	3.3
Marches	477.6	1.3	-	-	-	-	-	-	47.9	0.7	525.6	1
Lazio	1,135.8	3.1	9.7	0.3	-	-	-	-	381.0	5.6	1,526.6	2.9
Abruzzo	1,877.5	5.1	210.2	7.1	-	-	-	-	37.3	0.6	2,125.1	4.1
Molise	97.3	0.3	95.9	3.2	-	-	-	-	89.2	1.3	282.4	0.5
Sardinia	315.7	0.9	575.2	19.4	-	-	-	-	91.5	1.4	982.4	1.9
Competitiveness	34,919.5	94.4	908.8	30.6	-	-	5,527.4	100.0	5,231.4	77.6	46,587.5	89.1
Campania	576.8	1.6	653.2	22	-	-	-	-	99.4	1.5	1,329.3	2.5
Puglia	-	-	746.4	25.1	-	-	-	-	485.1	7.2	1,231.5	2.4
Basilicata	317.8	0.9	173.6	5.8	-	-	-	-	29.2	0.4	520.5	1
Calabria	1,089.2	2.9	-	-	-	-	-	-	836.5	12.4	1,925.7	3.7
Sicily	91.0	0.2	488.7	16.5	-	-	-	-	62.9	0.9	642.7	1.2
Convergence	2,074.8	5.6	2,061.9	69.4	-	-	-	-	1,513.1	22.4	5,649.7	10.8
Italy	36,994.4	100.0	2,970.7	100.0	35	100.0	5,527.4	100.0	6,744.6	100.0	52,272.1	100.0

*Including photovoltaic roofs (ENEA data unavailable at the Regional level) and Conto Energia (GSE)

Source: GSE, Statistics on Renewable Sources 2006

Table 80 - Percentage of energy production by renewable source compared to total energy from renewable sources in Italy and in the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions (2006)

	Water	Wind	Solar*	Geothermal	Biomass and	Total
						%
Competitiveness	75.0	2.0			11.9	46,587.5
Convergence	36.7	36.5			26.8	5,649.7
Italy	70.8	5.7	0.1	10.6	12.9	52,272.1

Source: GSE, Statistics on Renewable Sources 2006

However, the absence of data broken down at the sub-Regional level makes it impossible to establish the specific contribution of the rural areas to the production of energy from renewable sources. In addition, the modalities with which the rural areas contribute to such production vary depending on the typology of renewable source considered. While in the case of wind, geothermal, hydroelectric and photovoltaic energy the rural areas play a role of “container space,” i.e. simply the space where to locate the systems/plants, in the case of biomass energy the agricultural and forestry enterprises install facilities fed by biomasses, biogas or biofuels, as well providing the site for the cultivation of specific typologies of plants that differ depending on the end product to be obtained and the intended use thereof (summarised below).

Summary Table 1 – Typologies of biomass and pertinent processing processes, products and final uses

Type of biomass	Processing process	Product	Final use
Wooden matter (poplar, willow, eucalyptus, robinia, broom), fibre crops (kenaf, hemp, fibre sorghum), agricultural tailings (straw, pruning, etc.), forestry tailings	Combustion	Heat	Heating, electricity
Zootechnical sewage and waste	Anaerobic digestion	Biogas	Heating, electricity
Vegetable oil plants (rape, sunflower, soy bean, ricinus)	Esterification of vegetable oils	Biodiesel	Diesel engines
Sugary and starchy plants (sugar beet, sweet sorghum, topinambur (<i>Helianthus tuberosus</i>), maize, potato, wheat)	Fermentation of sugars into ethyl alcohol	Bioethanol	Petrol engines

In addition, it must be considered that the competent subjects in energy matters, political trends, reasons, any incentives granted and the respective intended users differ according to the typology of renewable source considered. Therefore, the picture is rather complex and articulated, including in the field of biomass energy alone, within the framework of which for a long time Italy has paid the price for the lack of a clear programmatic picture and a harmonised system of intervention measures on the part of the different competent State administrations. Summary Table 2 reports the principal support measures currently in force in Italy for the benefit of agricultural and forestry entrepreneurs.

Summary Table 2 – Biomass energy valorisation: principal support measures for agriforestry

<p>Agricultural activities connected with and subject to agrarian income</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • production and cession of electric power and thermal energy obtained from renewable agriforestry sources (Law 266/2005 “2006 Money Bill”); • production and cession of fuels obtained from vegetable productions and chemical products deriving agricultural products predominantly coming from the holding (Law 296/2006 “2007 Money Bill”).
<p>CAP aids for the production and cession of biomasses or for self-consumption</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • any agricultural commodity can be cultivated on qualified fallow lands (<i>set-aside no food</i>, EC Reg. 1782/03, articles 55, 56 and 107) and on lands for which aid for energy crops has been requested (EC Reg. 1782/03, Art. 88) provided that the same forms the object of a contract between the producer and first-stage processor or a contract between the producer and collector (EC Reg. 319/06); • as a dispensation and subject to authorisation, farmers can directly convert to other crops (woodland trees to brief rotation, cereals or oil seeds) pursuant to EC Reg. 1973/04 and MAFFP decrees 15/3/05 and 8/11/06 for: 1) heating one’s farm holding; 2) producing energy or biofuels on the farm; 3) transforming raw materials/commodities into biogas on the same farm.
<p>Exemption from the excise (excise tax) for the production of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>biogas</i> intended for self-consumption, used for heating and produced in systems using zootechnic sewage, and vegetable and animal parts (Law 81/06); • <i>pure vegetable oil</i> used for self-consumption for energy purpose (2007 Money Bill); • <i>products coming from the agro-energy filières</i> that have entered into outline contracts or agreements involving the <i>filiale</i> (2007 Money Bill).

Financing through public announcements – agricultural enterprises, woodland/timber firms and forestry operators can participate in programmes announced publicly in order to obtain financing for agricultural and forestry activities connected with the development of biomasses and their valorisation for energy purposes:

- within the framework of the Regional Forestry Plans and Rural Development Programmes (RDPs);
- within the framework of research programmes, pilot programmes and *filière* initiatives (National Biofuels Programme PROBIO, Regional Environmental Energy Plans).

Preferential criteria in public announcements – the farmers who enter into a cultivation contract in the ambit of the National Biodiesel Outline Contract (pursuant to Law by Decree 102/05 and Law 81/06) receive preferential treatment in public announcements for the innovation and restructuring of agricultural enterprises and the promotion of renewable energy sources under the RDPs.

Loans on easy terms for:

- the installation of diffused micro co-generation systems with high electric and thermal yield – Law by Decree 20/07 (EC Directive 2004/8);
- the installation of small systems that use renewable sources for generating electricity and heat.

Tax deductions (*accumulable with other incentives provided by Regions, Provinces and Municipalities to promote energy/biomass efficiency*):

- up to 20% for the replacement of electric industrial motors with an output exceeding 45 Kw with high-efficiency motors – Minister’s Decree 19/2/07;
- up to 55% of the cost of energy requalification (and the installation of high-efficiency solar panels and boilers) of real estate, including rural – Minister’s Decree 19/2/07.

State incentives for the production and cession of electric power (from biomasses and renewable sources):

- produced by systems that use biomasses and biogas that have obtained qualification from the Electric Services Manager (GSE) as Systems Fed by Renewable Sources (Green Certificates mechanism) – Law by Decree 26/07;
- by means of the photovoltaic conversion of the solar source (Minister’s Decree 19/2/07, implementation of “Conto Energia,” Law by Decree 387/03);
- 10% VAT for supplies of energy produced by renewable sources or high-yield co-generation systems (2007 Money Bill).

Source: S. Giuca (2007), *Biomasses, Environment and Agriculture: From Energy Policy to Rural Development Policy, Structural Policies for Agriculture Bulletin*, (25): 13-21.

In particular, within the framework of the National Strategy Plan for Rural Development, among the Axis II priority objectives is the reduction of greenhouse gases, pursuable including through the expansion of the production of biomasses and biofuels. However, the NSP establishes that the potential for ‘eco-compatible bioenergy’ or the quantity of biomass technically available must be procured without generating pressure on biodiversity, soil, water resources and, more generally, on the environment greater than that which would have occurred in the absence of bioenergy production. In addition, the balance of CO₂ emissions associated with the cultivation of biomasses – which depends in a high degree on the cultivation methods employed, the distance between the production site and place of use, the type of fuel used for transport, and the previous use of the land

used for the cultivation of biomasses – must be negative or nil. To this end, the use of tailings from agro-forestry production is preferred for energy purposes.

As regards the use of biomasses in Italy, no official data covering all the typologies thereof are available. In 2003, out of 21 millions of tonnes of biomass coming from the wood/timber, agro-industrial, forestry and crop industries, 15 millions of tonnes were actually used (Itabia estimates).

In 2005, vegetable oil, starchy and sugar crops in Italy accounted for an area of 1.5 millions of hectares, with a yield of over 25 millions of tonnes (Eurostat data); that notwithstanding, against the CAP aids only 7,700 hectares where sunflowers were grown were devoted to energy purposes for the production of biodiesel, to which were added just 300 hectares of poplars and eucalyptus grown for biomass (AGEA data). According to EurObserv'ER data, Italy's biodiesel production amounted to 396,000 tonnes, 80% of which coming from imported rape and sunflower oils (the hectares where vegetable oil crops were grown in Italy amounted to little more than 70,000 (a figure confirmed in 2006 according to CIA surveys), while the production of bioethanol was practically non-existent (just 8,000 tonnes). Essentially, the hypotheses for development as provided at the EU level for support to energy crops through CAP did not fully materialise in Italy because of structural and economic restrictions at the territorial level and in the face of an EU premium that is not very remunerative.

Availability of Public Services

1. How does the accessibility to public services differ by region, and in rural areas with respect to urban areas?

Unlike what one might imagine, the degree of accessibility to services is not always less in rural areas than in urban areas or in Convergence Regions as opposed to Competitiveness Regions. Actually, when the service exists the lower population density of the rural areas compared to urban areas makes it possible to offer better services, as in the case of schools. Therefore, if in rural areas the problem is whether or not a specific service exists, in urban areas there may be a problem of congestion.

For example, in Italy nursery schools number 24.565 units, 63% of which are located in rural areas. In terms of total population, it is observed that the number of the same per 1.000 inhabitants is greater in the rural areas, particularly in the Convergence Regions, and that they increase proportionally passing from areas with intensive and specialised agriculture to areas with comprehensive problems of development.

However, even though the level of congestion is less in rural areas than in urban areas, the degree of accessibility, measured indirectly by the number of schools per 10 Km², is less in the former than in the latter, above all with regard to the Competitiveness Regions. Indeed, the frequency of nursery schools, calculated at the national level, drastically decreases as we move from the Urban Poles, with 38 schools, to rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, with approximately 3 schools per 10 Km².

A like situation is observed with regard to primary schools (which total 18.218 units), even if in the rural areas of the Competitiveness Regions the number of schools per 1,000 inhabitants is again greater than in the Convergence Regions. In terms of accessibility, the frequency of primary schools is instead greater in the Convergence Regions than in the Competitiveness Regions. However, the numerousness of primary schools is much less compared to nursery schools. In fact, at the national level in the 2005-2006 school year, there were 2.6 such schools per 10 km² in the Urban Poles against 0.28 in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development.

In the case of secondary schools, the number per 1.000 inhabitants is far less, especially with regard to level II. Indeed, the policy of the Regions is to try to ensure a diffused presence in the territory up to and including primary schools, while at the next higher educational levels preference is given to providing a public transport service to take the children from their place of residence to the place where they attend school. However, again in the case of level II secondary schools – which total 12.724 units – the level of congestion is generally higher in rural areas than in urban areas.

Overall, as concerns accessibility to level I and level II secondary schools, their territorial diffusion is greater in the Convergence Regions than in the Competitiveness Regions, perhaps including because of the greater difficulties in reaching them due to a lack of adequate public transportation services.

If we compare the territorial diffusion of level I and level II secondary schools, it will be observed that the situation is better in the Urban Poles with regard to level II: at the national level, the number of such schools per 10 Km² goes from 1 to 2.6, while, in general, it decreases in the rural areas. Apropos of this, however, it must be considered that, unlike level I secondary schools, there are different typologies of level II secondary schools, which leads to a higher total number of such schools. In addition to the number of schools, the difference between rural areas and Urban Poles concerns the variety of level II secondary schools available to the pupils which is certainly wider in the Urban Poles.

In the rural areas, moreover, the low density of the school population often represents a serious problem, inasmuch as it prompts the heads of provincial education to close the more marginal schools so as to rationalise the cost of running the system as a whole.

In addition, a high turnover of teaching staff is witnessed above all in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, the schools often being difficult to reach; the job candidates are therefore few in number and the positions are remarkably difficult to fill. This entails considerable delays in their assignment, meaning until after the beginning of the school year; furthermore, the positions are not always filled by teaching staff appointed on the basis of the provincial lists, and often on short-term contract.

Table 81 - Number of nursery schools (ISCED 0) by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	%					Total
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development		
	No.					%					
Piedmont	866	222	301	261	1,650	52.5	13.5	18.2	15.8	100.0	
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	92	92	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0	
Lombardy	1,673	822	489	90	3,074	54.4	26.7	15.9	2.9	100.0	
Bolzano	41	-	-	290	331	12.4	0.0	0.0	87.6	100.0	
Trento	2	-	-	-	2	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	
Veneto	307	1,086	195	182	1,770	17.3	61.4	11.0	10.3	100.0	
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	127	201	98	57	483	26.3	41.6	20.3	11.8	100.0	
Liguria	443	-	63	80	586	75.6	0.0	10.8	13.7	100.0	
Emilia-Romagna	210	616	570	108	1,504	14.0	41.0	37.9	7.2	100.0	
Tuscany	509	172	530	147	1,358	37.5	12.7	39.0	10.8	100.0	
Umbria	-	-	349	74	423	0.0	0.0	82.5	17.5	100.0	
Marches	100	-	470	61	631	15.8	0.0	74.5	9.7	100.0	
Lazio	1,061	326	470	102	1,959	54.2	16.6	24.0	5.2	100.0	
Abruzzo	89	278	96	197	660	13.5	42.1	14.5	29.8	100.0	
Molise	22	-	-	156	178	12.4	0.0	0.0	87.6	100.0	
Sardinia	62	44	210	472	788	7.9	5.6	26.6	59.9	100.0	
Competitiveness	5,512	3,767	3,841	2,369	15,489	35.6	24.3	24.8	15.3	100.0	
Campania	2,107	139	393	394	3,033	69.5	4.6	13.0	13.0	100.0	
Puglia	344	404	812	87	1,647	20.9	24.5	49.3	5.3	100.0	
Basilicata	-	26	-	283	309	0.0	8.4	0.0	91.6	100.0	
Calabria	278	303	335	510	1,426	19.5	21.2	23.5	35.8	100.0	
Sicily	823	288	1,108	442	2,661	30.9	10.8	41.6	16.6	100.0	
Convergence	3,552	1,160	2,648	1,716	9,078	39.1	12.8	29.2	18.9	100.0	
Italy	9,064	4,927	6,489	4,085	24,565	36.9	20.1	26.4	16.6	100.0	

Source: Ministry of Education (2008)

Table 82 - Number of nursery schools (ISCED 0) per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Piedmont	0.32	0.39	0.48	0.56	0.38
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.74	0.74
Lombardy	0.27	0.35	0.55	0.54	0.32
Bolzano	0.41	-	-	0.75	0.68
Trento	0.02	-	-	-	0.00
Veneto	0.33	0.36	0.43	0.52	0.37
Friuli-Venezia	0.33	0.36	0.50	0.81	0.40
Liguria	0.33	-	0.49	0.55	0.36
Emilia-Romagna	0.32	0.33	0.37	0.57	0.36
Tuscany	0.33	0.36	0.39	0.55	0.37
Umbria	-	-	0.48	0.52	0.48
Marche	0.35	-	0.41	0.54	0.41
Lazio	0.31	0.37	0.44	0.71	0.36
Abruzzo	0.39	0.44	0.64	0.66	0.50
Molise	0.30	-	-	0.63	0.56
Sardinia	0.39	0.35	0.40	0.56	0.47
Competitiveness	0.31	0.36	0.44	0.54	0.37
Campania	0.49	0.51	0.59	0.74	0.52
Puglia	0.40	0.39	0.41	0.52	0.40
Basilicata	-	0.37	-	0.54	0.52
Calabria	0.68	0.62	0.71	0.80	0.71
Sicily	0.50	0.46	0.55	0.59	0.53
Convergence	0.49	0.46	0.51	0.66	0.52
Italy	0.36	0.38	0.47	0.59	0.42

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 83 - Nursery schools (ISCED 0) per 10 Km² by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No. per 10 km2</i>					
Piedmont	19.4	5.1	5.4	2.4	6.5
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	2.8	2.8
Lombardy	39.8	8.8	7.2	2.6	12.9
Bolzano	78.3	-	-	3.9	4.5
Trento	1.3	-	-	-	0.0
Veneto	36.2	11.5	7.1	3.4	9.6
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	57.6	6.9	7.0	1.7	6.1
Liguria	32.2	-	6.7	2.6	10.8
Emilia-Romagna	47.5	11.3	5.3	1.9	6.8
Tuscany	20.3	15.6	3.8	2.8	5.9
Umbria	-	-	5.8	3.0	5.0
Marches	19.9	-	7.6	2.0	6.5
Lazio	38.6	12.1	6.0	2.6	11.4
Abruzzo	36.5	11.3	6.3	3.0	6.1
Molise	17.7	-	-	3.6	4.0
Sardinia	72.5	8.2	5.5	2.4	3.3
Competitiveness	30.7	9.8	5.7	2.5	7.1
Campania	92.7	11.0	12.4	5.7	22.3
Puglia	24.4	8.3	8.3	2.6	8.5
Basilicata	-	3.2	-	3.1	3.1
Calabria	60.0	10.8	6.9	7.3	9.5
Sicily	47.2	11.1	9.7	4.4	10.4
Convergence	60.3	9.4	9.1	4.7	10.8
Italy	38.0	9.7	6.7	3.1	8.2

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 84 - Primary schools (ISCED 1) by typology of area (2005-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No.</i>						<i>%</i>				
Piedmont	674	195	284	282	1,435	47.0	13.6	19.8	19.7	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	86	86	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	1,332	644	403	82	2,461	54.1	26.2	16.4	3.3	100.0
Bolzano	19	-	-	310	329	5.8	-	-	94.2	100.0
Trento	30	-	-	209	239	12.6	-	-	87.4	100.0
Veneto	247	978	161	163	1,549	15.9	63.1	10.4	10.5	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	105	165	79	53	402	26.1	41.0	19.7	13.2	100.0
Liguria	347	-	61	87	495	70.1	-	12.3	17.6	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	125	410	396	101	1,032	12.1	39.7	38.4	9.8	100.0
Tuscany	404	135	377	133	1,049	38.5	12.9	35.9	12.7	100.0
Umbria	-	-	251	60	311	-	-	80.7	19.3	100.0
Marches	77	-	357	53	487	15.8	-	73.3	10.9	100.0
Lazio	698	233	358	100	1,389	50.3	16.8	25.8	7.2	100.0
Abruzzo	59	188	77	163	487	12.1	38.6	15.8	33.5	100.0
Molise	15	-	140	140	155	9.7	-	-	90.3	100.0
Sardinia	37	29	155	355	576	6.4	5.0	26.9	61.6	100.0
Competitiveness	4,169	2,977	2,959	2,377	12,482	33.4	23.9	23.7	19.0	100.0
Campania	1,278	102	282	328	1,990	64.2	5.1	14.2	16.5	100.0
Puglia	173	183	405	54	815	21.2	22.5	49.7	6.6	100.0
Basilicata	-	14	-	220	234	-	6.0	-	94.0	100.0
Calabria	142	201	261	422	1,026	13.8	19.6	25.4	41.1	100.0
Sicily	517	164	691	299	1,671	30.9	9.8	41.4	17.9	100.0
Convergence	2,110	664	1,639	1,323	5,736	36.8	11.6	28.6	23.1	100.0
Italy	6,279	3,641	4,598	3,700	18,218	34.5	20.0	25.2	20.3	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 85 - Primary schools (ISCED 1) per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2005-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No.</i>					
Piedmont	0.25	0.34	0.45	0.60	0.33
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.69	0.69
Lombardy	0.22	0.27	0.45	0.49	0.26
Bolzano	0.19	-	-	0.80	0.67
Trento	0.27	-	-	0.53	0.47
Veneto	0.26	0.32	0.35	0.47	0.32
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.27	0.30	0.40	0.76	0.33
Liguria	0.26	-	0.48	0.60	0.31
Emilia-Romagna	0.19	0.22	0.26	0.53	0.24
Tuscany	0.26	0.28	0.28	0.50	0.29
Umbria	-	-	0.34	0.42	0.36
Marches	0.27	-	0.31	0.47	0.32
Lazio	0.20	0.27	0.34	0.70	0.25
Abruzzo	0.26	0.30	0.51	0.54	0.37
Molise	0.21	-	-	0.57	0.48
Sardinia	0.23	0.23	0.29	0.42	0.35
Competitiveness	0.23	0.28	0.34	0.55	0.30
Campania	0.30	0.37	0.42	0.61	0.34
Puglia	0.20	0.18	0.20	0.33	0.20
Basilicata	-	0.20	-	0.42	0.40
Calabria	0.35	0.41	0.55	0.67	0.51
Sicily	0.32	0.26	0.34	0.40	0.33
Convergence	0.29	0.27	0.32	0.51	0.33
Italy	0.25	0.28	0.33	0.53	0.31

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 86 - Primary schools (ISCED 1) per 10 Km² by typology of area (2005-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No. per 10 km2</i>					
Piedmont	1.51	0.44	0.51	0.26	0.56
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.26	0.26
Lombardy	3.17	0.69	0.59	0.24	1.03
Bolzano	3.63	-	-	0.42	0.44
Trento	1.90	-	-	0.35	0.39
Veneto	2.91	1.04	0.59	0.30	0.84
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	4.76	0.57	0.57	0.16	0.51
Liguria	2.53	-	0.64	0.28	0.91
Emilia-Romagna	2.83	0.75	0.37	0.18	0.47
Tuscany	1.61	1.23	0.27	0.25	0.46
Umbria	-	-	0.42	0.24	0.37
Marches	1.53	-	0.58	0.18	0.50
Lazio	2.54	0.87	0.45	0.26	0.81
Abruzzo	2.42	0.76	0.50	0.25	0.45
Molise	1.21	-	-	0.32	0.35
Sardinia	4.32	0.54	0.40	0.18	0.24
Competitiveness	2.32	0.78	0.44	0.25	0.57
Campania	5.62	0.81	0.89	0.48	1.46
Puglia	1.23	0.38	0.42	0.16	0.42
Basilicata	-	0.17	-	0.24	0.23
Calabria	3.07	0.71	0.54	0.61	0.68
Sicily	2.97	0.63	0.60	0.30	0.65
Convergence	3.58	0.54	0.56	0.36	0.69
Italy	2.63	0.72	0.48	0.28	0.60

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 87 - Level I secondary schools (ISCED 2) by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	<i>No.</i>					<i>%</i>				
Piedmont	254	84	115	89	542	46.9	15.5	21.2	16.4	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	21	21	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	649	347	186	34	1,216	53.4	28.5	15.3	2.8	100.0
Bolzano	14	-	-	73	87	16.1	-	-	83.9	100.0
Trento	14	-	-	71	85	16.5	-	-	83.5	100.0
Veneto	90	386	73	82	631	14.3	61.2	11.6	13.0	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	36	75	30	20	161	22.4	46.6	18.6	12.4	100.0
Liguria	123	-	17	35	175	70.3	-	9.7	20.0	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	41	148	193	53	435	9.4	34.0	44.4	12.2	100.0
Tuscany	120	42	187	58	407	29.5	10.3	45.9	14.3	100.0
Umbria	-	-	88	25	113	-	-	77.9	22.1	100.0
Marches	26	-	169	33	228	11.4	-	74.1	14.5	100.0
Lazio	286	81	192	47	606	47.2	13.4	31.7	7.8	100.0
Abruzzo	21	88	45	71	225	9.3	39.1	20.0	31.6	100.0
Molise	8	-	-	84	92	8.7	-	-	91.3	100.0
Sardinia	15	13	80	237	345	4.3	3.8	23.2	68.7	100.0
Competitiveness	1,697	1,264	1,375	1,033	5,369	31.6	23.5	25.6	19.2	100.0
Campania	436	41	147	179	803	54.3	5.1	18.3	22.3	100.0
Puglia	74	91	229	43	437	16.9	20.8	52.4	9.8	100.0
Basilicata	-	7	-	132	139	-	5.0	-	95.0	100.0
Calabria	44	81	113	213	451	9.8	18.0	25.1	47.2	100.0
Sicily	185	61	309	150	705	26.2	8.7	43.8	21.3	100.0
Convergence	739	281	798	717	2,535	28.2	11.1	31.5	28.3	100.0
Italy	2,436	1,545	2,173	1,750	7,904	30.8	19.5	27.5	22.1	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 88 - Level I secondary schools (ISCED 2) per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	<i>No.</i>				
Piedmont	0.09	0.15	0.18	0.19	0.12
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	-	0.17
Lombardy	0.11	0.15	0.21	0.20	0.13
Bolzano	0.14	-	-	0.19	0.18
Trento	0.13	-	-	-	0.17
Veneto	0.10	0.13	0.16	0.24	0.13
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.09	0.13	0.15	0.29	0.13
Liguria	0.09	-	0.13	0.24	0.11
Emilia-Romagna	0.06	0.08	0.13	0.28	0.10
Tuscany	0.08	0.09	0.14	0.22	0.11
Umbria	-	-	0.12	0.18	0.13
Marches	0.09	-	0.15	0.29	0.15
Lazio	0.08	0.09	0.18	0.33	0.11
Abruzzo	0.09	0.14	0.30	0.24	0.17
Molise	0.11	-	-	0.34	0.29
Sardinia	0.09	0.10	0.15	0.28	0.21
Competitiveness	0.09	0.12	0.16	0.24	0.13
Campania	0.10	0.15	0.22	0.33	0.14
Puglia	0.09	0.09	0.11	0.26	0.11
Basilicata	-	0.10	-	0.25	0.24
Calabria	0.11	0.17	0.24	0.34	0.23
Sicily	0.11	0.10	0.15	0.20	0.14
Convergence	0.10	0.11	0.15	0.27	0.15
Italy	0.10	0.12	0.16	0.25	0.13

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 89 - Level I secondary schools (ISCED 2) per 10 Km² by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No. per 10 km²</i>					
Piedmont	0.57	0.19	0.21	0.08	0.21
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.06	0.06
Lombardy	1.54	0.37	0.27	0.10	0.51
Bolzano	2.68	-	-	0.10	0.12
Trento	0.89	-	-	0.12	0.14
Veneto	1.06	0.41	0.27	0.15	0.34
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	1.63	0.26	0.22	0.06	0.20
Liguria	0.90	-	0.18	0.11	0.32
Emilia-Romagna	0.93	0.27	0.18	0.10	0.20
Tuscany	0.48	0.38	0.13	0.11	0.18
Umbria	-	-	0.15	0.10	0.13
Marches	0.52	-	0.27	0.11	0.24
Lazio	1.04	0.30	0.24	0.12	0.35
Abruzzo	0.86	0.36	0.29	0.11	0.21
Molise	0.64	-	-	0.19	0.21
Sardinia	1.75	0.24	0.21	0.12	0.14
Competitiveness	0.94	0.33	0.20	0.11	0.25
Campania	1.92	0.33	0.46	0.26	0.59
Puglia	0.53	0.19	0.23	0.13	0.23
Basilicata	-	0.09	-	0.14	0.14
Calabria	0.95	0.29	0.23	0.31	0.30
Sicily	1.06	0.24	0.27	0.15	0.27
Convergence	1.26	0.23	0.27	0.20	0.30
Italy	1.02	0.30	0.22	0.13	0.26

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 90 - Level II secondary schools (ISCED 3) by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No.</i>					<i>%</i>					
Piedmont	309	60	56	43	468	66.0	12.8	12.0	9.2	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	19	19	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	713	169	85	17	984	72.5	17.2	8.6	1.7	100.0
Bolzano	29	-	-	49	78	37.2	-	-	62.8	100.0
Trento	18	-	-	50	68	26.5	-	-	73.5	100.0
Veneto	238	287	35	53	613	38.8	46.8	5.7	8.6	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	83	42	16	11	152	54.6	27.6	10.5	7.2	100.0
Liguria	153	-	6	9	168	91.1	-	3.6	5.4	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	92	184	122	34	432	21.3	42.6	28.2	7.9	100.0
Tuscany	228	39	111	38	416	54.8	9.4	26.7	9.1	100.0
Umbria	-	-	96	26	122	-	-	78.7	21.3	100.0
Marches	60	-	118	17	195	30.8	-	60.5	8.7	100.0
Lazio	464	122	164	5	755	61.5	16.2	21.7	0.7	100.0
Abruzzo	58	72	11	38	179	32.4	40.2	6.1	21.2	100.0
Molise	20	-	-	33	53	37.7	-	-	62.3	100.0
Sardinia	35	11	71	151	268	13.1	4.1	26.5	56.3	100.0
Competitiveness	2,500	986	891	593	4,970	50.3	19.8	17.9	11.9	100.0
Campania	568	45	100	95	808	70.3	5.6	12.4	11.8	100.0
Puglia	161	144	249	38	592	27.2	24.3	42.1	6.4	100.0
Basilicata	-	12	-	107	119	-	10.1	-	89.9	100.0
Calabria	79	84	96	137	396	19.9	21.2	24.2	34.6	100.0
Sicily	291	102	330	146	869	33.5	11.7	38.0	16.8	100.0
Convergence	1,099	387	775	523	2,784	39.5	13.9	27.8	18.8	100.0
Italy	6,099	2,359	2,557	1,709	12,724	47.9	18.5	20.1	13.4	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 91 - II level secondary schools (ISCED 3) per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
			No.		
Piedmont	0.11	0.11	0.09	0.09	0.11
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.15	0.15
Lombardy	0.12	0.07	0.10	0.10	0.10
Bolzano	0.29	-	-	0.13	0.16
Trento	0.16	-	-	-	0.13
Veneto	0.25	0.09	0.08	0.15	0.13
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.21	0.08	0.08	0.16	0.13
Liguria	0.11	-	0.05	0.06	0.10
Emilia-Romagna	0.14	0.10	0.08	0.18	0.10
Tuscany	0.15	0.08	0.08	0.14	0.11
Umbria	-	-	0.13	0.18	0.14
Marches	0.21	-	0.10	0.15	0.13
Lazio	0.14	0.14	0.16	0.03	0.14
Abruzzo	0.25	0.11	0.07	0.13	0.14
Molise	0.27	-	-	0.13	0.17
Sardinia	0.22	0.09	0.13	0.18	0.16
Competitiveness	0.14	0.09	0.10	0.14	0.12
Campania	0.13	0.16	0.15	0.18	0.14
Puglia	0.19	0.14	0.12	0.23	0.15
Basilicata	-	0.17	-	0.21	0.20
Calabria	0.19	0.17	0.20	0.22	0.20
Sicily	0.18	0.16	0.16	0.19	0.17
Convergence	0.15	0.16	0.15	0.20	0.16
Italy	0.24	0.18	0.18	0.25	0.22

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

Table 92 - Level II secondary schools (ISCED 3) per 10 Km² by typology of area (2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No. per 10 km ²				
Piedmont	0.69	0.14	0.10	0.04	0.18
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.06	0.06
Lombardy	1.70	0.18	0.13	0.05	0.41
Bolzano	5.54	-	-	0.07	0.11
Trento	1.14	-	-	0.08	0.11
Veneto	2.81	0.30	0.13	0.10	0.33
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	3.76	0.14	0.11	0.03	0.19
Liguria	1.11	-	0.06	0.03	0.31
Emilia-Romagna	2.08	0.34	0.11	0.06	0.20
Tuscany	0.91	0.35	0.08	0.07	0.18
Umbria	-	-	0.16	0.11	0.14
Marches	1.19	-	0.19	0.06	0.20
Lazio	1.69	0.45	0.21	0.01	0.44
Abruzzo	2.38	0.29	0.07	0.06	0.17
Molise	1.61	-	-	0.08	0.12
Sardinia	4.09	0.21	0.18	0.08	0.11
Competitiveness	1.39	0.26	0.13	0.06	0.23
Campania	2.50	0.36	0.32	0.14	0.59
Puglia	1.14	0.30	0.26	0.11	0.31
Basilicata	-	0.15	-	0.12	0.12
Calabria	1.71	0.30	0.20	0.20	0.26
Sicily	1.67	0.39	0.29	0.15	0.34
Convergence	1.87	0.31	0.27	0.14	0.33
Italy	2.56	0.47	0.26	0.13	0.42

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education data (2008)

In terms of accessibility to services in connection with the ISCED 5 level of education, the Ministry of Education, Universities and Research makes available the number of educational centres at the municipal level where university courses are held, which totalled 9,363 units in the academic year 2006-2007. The next table shows how they are concentrated in the Urban Poles, especially in the case of the Convergence Regions, with 87.4% of the respective total. In particular, when the

number of such facilities is placed in relation to the area of the territory, it is found that there are approximately three of them every 10 km² in the Urban Poles, while they are far less numerous in rural areas, particularly in those of the Convergence Regions.³⁰ The values for Sardinia and Friuli-Venezia Giulia are rather high, averaging 19.6 and 17.7 units respectively for every 10 km² in the Urban Poles, while Emilia boasts the greatest such diffusion in rural territory, with a value of 0.64 in rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture.

As with the level II secondary schools, many types of courses of study are found in the universities, for which reason any presence thereof is very limited in rural areas.

Table 93 - University course centres (ISCED 5) by typology of area (academic year 2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					%				
Piedmont	548	6	17	4	575	95.3	1.0	3.0	0.7	100.0
Valle d'Aosta				15	15	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	1,021	29	5	2	1,057	96.6	2.7	0.5	0.2	100.0
Bolzano	26			7	33	78.8	0.0	0.0	21.2	100.0
Trento	77			12	89	86.5	0.0	0.0	13.5	100.0
Veneto	483	48	13	7	551	87.7	8.7	2.4	1.3	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	390		2		392	99.5	0.0	0.5	0.0	100.0
Liguria	251				251	100.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	394	348	147		889	44.3	39.1	16.5	0.0	100.0
Tuscany	764	14	23		801	95.4	1.7	2.9	0.0	100.0
Umbria			230	6	236	0.0	0.0	97.5	2.5	100.0
Marches	166		206	5	377	44.0	0.0	54.6	1.3	100.0
Lazio	1,054	21	68	1	1,144	92.1	1.8	5.9	0.1	100.0
Abruzzo	123	19	1	154	297	41.4	6.4	0.3	51.9	100.0
Molise	67			21	88	76.1	0.0	0.0	23.9	100.0
Sardinia	168		114	26	308	54.5	0.0	37.0	8.4	100.0
Competitiveness	5,532	485	826	260	7,103	77.9	6.8	11.6	3.7	100.0
Campania	616		57	3	676	91.1	0.0	8.4	0.4	100.0
Puglia	473	18	21	3	515	91.8	3.5	4.1	0.6	100.0
Basilicata				85	85	0.0	0.0	100.0	0.0	100.0
Calabria	233	7	4	244	484	95.5	2.9	0.0	1.6	100.0
Sicily	653	11	12	64	740	88.2	1.5	1.6	8.6	100.0
Convergence	1,975	36	90	159	2,260	87.4	1.6	4.0	7.0	100.0
Italy	7,507	521	916	419	9,363	80.2	5.6	9.8	4.5	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education, Universities and Research data (2008)

Table 94 - University course centres (ISCED 5) per 10 Km² by typology of area (academic year 2006-2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No. per 10 Km2					
Piedmont	1.23	0.01	0.03	0.00	0.23
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.05	0.05
Lombardy	2.43	0.03	0.01	0.01	0.44
Bolzano	4.97	-	-	0.01	0.04
Trento	4.88	-	-	0.02	0.14
Veneto	5.70	0.05	0.05	0.01	0.30
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	17.69	-	0.01	-	0.50
Liguria	1.83	-	-	-	0.46
Emilia-Romagna	8.92	0.64	0.14	-	0.40
Tuscany	3.04	0.13	0.02	-	0.35
Umbria	-	-	0.38	0.02	0.28
Marches	3.30	-	0.33	0.02	0.39
Lazio	3.83	0.08	0.09	0.00	0.66
Abruzzo	5.04	0.08	0.01	0.23	0.28
Molise	5.39	-	-	0.05	0.20
Sardinia	19.64	-	0.30	0.01	0.13
Competitiveness	3.08	0.13	0.12	0.03	0.33
Campania	2.71	-	0.18	0.00	0.50
Puglia	3.36	0.04	0.02	0.01	0.27
Basilicata	-	-	-	0.09	0.09
Calabria	5.03	0.02	-	0.01	0.16
Sicily	3.75	0.04	0.01	0.06	0.29
Convergence	3.35	0.03	0.03	0.04	0.27
Italy	3.15	0.10	0.09	0.03	0.31

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education, Universities and Research data (2008)

³⁰ In general, the facilities where such courses are taught in rural areas take the form of university branches with the registered office in the Urban Poles. Obviously, such is not the case in Regions where no portion of the territory has been classified as an Urban Pole.

As regards the diffusion of bank branches (31,477 units in 2005), if compared to the resident population 18 years of age or older, there seems to be no difference between urban and rural areas, while there is a striking difference between Competitiveness and Convergence Regions: the latter have 4 branches per 10,000 adult inhabitants while the former have 7-8 of them.

A similar situation is observed with regard to the number of cash dispensers (34,314 units in 2006), even if the data available at the provincial level do not make it possible to discriminate between rural and urban areas. In any case, it is possible to notice their continuous increase in the 1998-2006 period in both areas of the country.

The number of deposits, which in 2006 reached almost 13 millions of units, is higher in the rural areas with intensive and specialised agriculture than in the urban poles, which holds true for both the Competitiveness and Convergence Regions. In fact, industrial activities of the peri-urban type are often located in rural areas with intensive agriculture, which justifies the higher density of bank accounts and deposits per number of inhabitants.

Table 95 - Number of bank branches by typology of area (2005)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					%				
	1,412	398	470	277	2,557	56.2	15.6	18.4	10.8	100.0
	-	-	-	97	97	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
	3,897	1,506	548	107	6,058	64.3	24.9	9.0	1.8	100.0
	81	-	-	327	408	19.9	-	-	80.1	100.0
	101	-	-	423	524	19.3	-	-	80.7	100.0
	785	1,935	317	293	3,330	23.6	58.1	-	9.5	8.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	294	430	135	54	913	32.2	47.1	14.8	5.9	100.0
Liguria	783	-	65	83	931	84.1	-	7.0	8.9	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	563	1,496	1,078	162	3,299	17.1	45.3	32.7	4.9	100.0
Tuscany	1,009	259	841	188	2,297	43.9	11.3	36.6	8.2	100.0
Umbria	-	-	451	89	540	-	-	83.5	16.5	100.0
Marches	243	-	787	89	1,119	21.7	-	70.3	8.0	100.0
Lazio	1,766	290	407	48	2,511	70.3	11.5	16.2	1.9	100.0
Abruzzo	142	293	63	148	646	22.0	45.4	9.8	22.9	100.0
Molise	39	-	-	99	138	28.3	-	-	71.7	100.0
Sardinia	97	32	171	383	683	14.2	4.7	25.0	56.1	100.0
Competitiveness	11,212	6,639	5,333	2,867	26,051	43.0	25.5	20.5	11.0	100.0
Campania	1,141	69	174	175	1,559	73.2	4.4	11.2	11.2	100.0
Puglia	389	313	600	70	1,372	28.4	22.8	43.7	5.1	100.0
Basilicata	-	29	-	215	244	-	11.9	-	88.1	100.0
Calabria	129	133	109	151	522	24.7	25.5	20.9	28.9	100.0
Sicily	588	195	664	282	1,729	34.0	11.3	38.4	16.3	100.0
Convergence	2,247	739	1,547	893	5,426	41.4	13.6	28.5	16.5	100.0
Italy	13,459	7,378	6,880	3,760	31,477	42.8	23.4	21.9	11.9	100.0

Source: ISTAT

Table 96 - Number of bank branches per 1.000 inhabitants 18 years old and older by typology of area (2005)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
No.					
Piedmont	0.6	0.8	0.9	0.7	0.7
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.9	0.9
Lombardy	0.8	0.8	0.7	0.8	0.8
Bolzano	1.0	-	-	1.1	1.0
Trento	1.1	-	-	1.3	1.3
Veneto	1.0	0.8	0.8	1.0	0.8
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.9	0.9	0.8	0.9	0.9
Liguria	0.7	-	0.6	0.7	0.7
Emilia-Romagna	1.0	1.0	0.8	1.0	0.9
Tuscany	0.8	0.6	0.7	0.8	0.7
Umbria	-	-	0.7	0.7	0.7
Marche	1.0	-	0.8	0.9	0.9
Lazio	0.6	0.4	0.5	0.4	0.5
Abruzzo	0.7	0.6	0.5	0.6	0.6
Molise	0.6	-	-	0.5	0.5
Sardinia	0.7	0.3	0.4	0.5	0.5
Competitiveness	0.7	0.8	0.7	0.8	0.7
Campania	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.3
Puglia	0.5	0.4	0.4	0.5	0.4
Basilicata	-	0.5	-	0.5	0.5
Calabria	0.4	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3
Sicily	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.5	0.4
Convergence	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.4
Italy	0.6	0.7	0.6	0.6	0.6

Source: ISTAT

Table 97 - Number of cash machines and percentage change 1998-2006

Region or Autonomous Province	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2006/1998	
no.											
										Number of cash machines per 1.000 inhabitants	%
Piemonte	1.945	2.010	2.646	3.630	2.944	3.143	3.037	3.093	3.361	0,8	72,8
Valle d'Aosta	66	66	102	86	101	91	90	80	89	0,7	34,8
Lombardia	4.958	5.375	5.707	5.967	6.633	5.877	5.777	5.795	6.284	0,7	26,7
Bolzano	455	475	523	532	442	458	498	506	510	1,0	12,1
Trento	246	562	567	596	638	671	687	703	766	1,5	211,4
Veneto	2.867	3.379	2.700	2.612	3.014	3.290	3.148	3.211	3.724	0,8	29,9
Friuli Venezia Giulia	812	884	780	658	861	889	897	896	993	0,8	22,3
Liguria	640	650	725	722	787	935	1.017	1.030	1.095	0,7	71,1
Emilia Romagna	2.951	2.853	2.787	2.706	3.263	3.275	3.347	3.411	3.751	0,9	27,1
Toscana	1.683	1.984	2.290	2.332	1.841	1.711	1.815	2.263	2.353	0,6	39,8
Umbria	417	492	540	556	512	531	550	537	557	0,6	33,6
Marche	815	647	718	774	832	690	705	812	874	0,6	7,2
Lazio	1.841	1.998	2.380	2.305	2.647	2.607	2.543	2.597	2.820	0,5	53,2
Abruzzo	1.956	466	542	602	653	667	697	698	709	0,5	-63,8
Molise	90	119	129	129	146	141	133	135	153	0,5	70,0
Sardegna	417	455	497	470	554	565	566	594	625	0,4	49,9
Competitiveness	22.159	22.415	23.633	24.677	25.868	25.541	25.507	26.361	28.664	0,7	29,4
Campania	1.117	1.404	1.562	1.545	1.545	1.474	1.468	1.553	1.708	0,3	52,9
Puglia	1.079	1.303	1.421	1.360	1.454	1.454	1.460	1.361	1.440	0,4	33,5
Basilicata	166	162	235	251	270	245	147	210	229	0,4	38,0
Calabria	215	481	502	466	562	559	391	408	475	0,2	120,9
Sicilia	998	1.224	1.263	1.392	1.583	1.618	1.645	1.694	1.798	0,4	80,2
Convergence	3.575	4.574	4.983	5.014	5.414	5.350	5.111	5.226	5.650	0,3	58,0
Italy	25.734	26.989	28.616	29.691	31.282	30.891	30.618	31.587	34.314	0,6	33,3

Source: Elaboration of Association of Italian Banks and Bank of Italy data

Table 98 - Number of saving accounts per typology of area (2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	%				
						Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					%				
Piedmont	362,791	94,218	94,658	61,466	613,133	59.2	15.4	15.4	10.0	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	17,657	17,657	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	1,742,933	404,303	130,241	60,968	2,338,445	74.5	17.3	5.6	2.6	100.0
Bolzano	59,459	-	-	217,619	277,078	21.5	-	-	78.5	100.0
Trento	45,882	-	-	114,879	160,761	28.5	-	-	71.5	100.0
Veneto	278,225	721,151	118,578	56,621	1,174,575	23.7	61.4	10.1	4.8	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	104,610	136,344	44,593	10,156	295,703	35.4	46.1	15.1	3.4	100.0
Liguria	255,456	-	14,369	9,003	278,828	91.6	-	5.2	3.2	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	161,675	579,761	328,325	45,714	1,115,475	14.5	52.0	29.4	4.1	100.0
Tuscany	504,467	169,512	359,791	66,461	1,100,231	45.9	15.4	32.7	6.0	100.0
Umbria	-	-	196,457	51,923	248,380	-	-	79.1	20.9	100.0
Marches	124,747	-	395,846	26,966	547,559	22.8	-	72.3	4.9	100.0
Lazio	418,965	195,169	141,162	2,765	758,061	55.3	25.7	18.6	0.4	100.0
Abruzzo	85,391	184,042	26,666	62,277	358,376	23.8	51.4	7.4	17.4	100.0
Molise	17,519	-	-	30,827	48,346	36.2	-	-	63.8	100.0
Sardinia	21,105	9,762	56,974	71,849	159,690	13.2	6.1	35.7	45.0	100.0
Competitiveness	4,183,225	2,494,262	1,907,660	907,151	9,492,298	44.1	26.3	20.1	9.6	100.0
Campania	495,199	33,260	49,015	42,159	619,633	79.9	5.4	7.9	6.8	100.0
Puglia	198,289	292,233	522,174	42,672	1,055,368	18.8	27.7	49.5	4.0	100.0
Basilicata	-	32,237	-	80,352	112,589	-	28.6	-	71.4	100.0
Calabria	74,581	105,951	63,188	48,450	292,170	25.5	36.3	21.6	16.6	100.0
Sicily	289,586	193,537	497,019	178,219	1,158,361	25.0	16.7	42.9	15.4	100.0
Convergence	1,057,655	657,219	1,131,306	391,852	3,238,121	32.7	20.3	34.9	12.1	100.0
Italy	5,240,880	3,151,480	3,039,056	1,299,003	12,730,419	41.2	24.8	23.9	10.2	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Association of Italian Banks and Bank of Italy data

Table 99 - Number of savings accounts per 1.000 inhabitants 18 years old and older by typology of area (2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Piedmont	158.8	195.6	177.5	153.6	165.7
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	168.2	168.2
Lombardy	339.6	205.8	175.0	438.0	293.0
Bolzano	711.7	0.0	0.0	712.6	712.4
Trento	495.1	0.0	0.0	357.0	387.8
Veneto	348.3	288.5	307.0	193.6	295.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	310.6	289.0	266.3	168.0	285.3
Liguria	220.9	0.0	131.8	71.4	200.4
Emilia-Romagna	286.0	372.7	251.9	276.8	310.8
Tuscany	380.1	420.6	314.6	290.6	354.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	316.6	432.5	335.4
Marches	509.3	0.0	416.6	277.7	423.8
Lazio	147.0	271.2	160.6	22.6	165.8
Abruzzo	437.9	353.6	212.5	243.9	326.9
Molise	288.5	0.0	0.0	148.8	180.5
Sardinia	151.4	93.9	128.9	100.9	114.3
Competitiveness	274.0	286.0	257.6	247.9	270.8
Campania	147.6	151.3	90.3	95.3	135.9
Puglia	279.3	351.3	323.0	318.1	320.5
Basilicata	0.0	565.3	0.0	187.1	231.4
Calabria	222.6	274.8	163.4	93.9	180.0
Sicily	219.4	392.0	309.2	293.7	287.6
Convergence	184.9	330.6	272.4	184.1	231.4
Italy	249.7	294.3	262.9	224.4	259.6

Source: Elaboration of Association of Italian Banks and Bank of Italy data

Table 100 - Number of loans per typology of area (2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					%				
Piedmont	1,835,788	271,610	267,778	163,990	2,539,166	72.3	10.7	10.5	6.5	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	66,596	66,596	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	5,671,855	1,060,847	355,200	72,664	7,160,566	79.2	14.8	5.0	1.0	100.0
Bolzano	108,286	-	-	185,593	293,879	36.8	-	-	63.2	100.0
Trento	111,180	-	-	164,581	275,761	40.3	-	-	59.7	100.0
Veneto	776,890	1,498,368	176,233	162,923	2,614,414	29.7	57.3	6.7	6.2	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	434,134	283,704	91,597	19,735	829,170	52.4	34.2	11.0	2.4	100.0
Liguria	938,235	-	39,115	30,282	1,007,632	93.1	-	3.9	3.0	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	612,094	1,328,184	894,450	79,860	2,914,588	21.0	45.6	30.7	2.7	100.0
Tuscany	1,234,992	280,766	701,901	97,068	2,314,727	53.4	12.1	30.3	4.2	100.0
Umbria	-	-	357,651	59,620	417,271	-	-	85.7	14.3	100.0
Marches	220,634	-	510,598	42,300	773,532	28.5	-	66.0	5.5	100.0
Lazio	2,645,065	329,900	210,007	5,109	3,190,081	82.9	10.3	6.6	0.2	100.0
Abruzzo	153,514	197,309	22,289	82,632	455,744	33.7	43.3	4.9	18.1	100.0
Molise	40,934	-	-	43,534	84,468	48.5	-	-	51.5	100.0
Sardinia	129,847	24,921	153,249	143,969	451,986	28.7	5.5	33.9	31.9	100.0
Competitiveness	14,913,448	5,275,609	3,780,068	1,420,456	25,389,581	58.7	20.8	14.9	5.6	100.0
Campania	1,328,333	41,529	116,338	59,012	1,545,212	86.0	2.7	7.5	3.8	100.0
Puglia	471,597	276,505	450,346	24,100	1,222,548	38.6	22.6	36.8	2.0	100.0
Basilicata	-	20,485	-	116,883	137,368	-	14.9	-	85.1	100.0
Calabria	175,847	95,806	53,115	60,158	384,926	45.7	24.9	13.8	15.6	100.0
Sicily	697,278	166,605	419,292	137,507	1,420,682	49.1	11.7	29.5	9.7	100.0
Convergence	2,673,055	600,930	1,039,091	397,660	4,710,736	56.7	12.8	22.1	8.4	100.0
Italy	17,586,503	5,876,539	4,819,159	1,818,116	30,100,317	58.4	19.5	16.0	6.0	100.0

Source: Elaboration of Association of Italian Banks and Bank of Italy data

Table 101 - Number of post offices by typology of area (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	No.					%				
Piedmont	478	221	430	346	1,475	32.4	15.0	29.2	23.5	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	70	70	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	836	626	431	96	1,989	42.0	31.5	21.7	4.8	100.0
Bolzano	16	-	-	139	155	10.3	-	-	89.7	100.0
Trento	30	-	-	198	228	13.2	-	-	86.8	100.0
Veneto	156	615	160	203	1,134	13.8	54.2	14.1	17.9	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	66	160	74	77	377	17.5	42.4	19.6	20.4	100.0
Liguria	264	-	74	127	465	56.8	-	15.9	27.3	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	83	305	422	195	1,005	8.3	30.3	42.0	19.4	100.0
Tuscany	281	96	462	207	1,046	26.9	9.2	44.2	19.8	100.0
Umbria	-	-	233	51	284	-	-	82.0	18.0	100.0
Marches	69	-	313	82	464	14.9	-	67.5	17.7	100.0
Lazio	275	99	292	135	801	34.3	12.4	36.5	16.9	100.0
Abruzzo	56	158	89	240	543	10.3	29.1	16.4	44.2	100.0
Molise	13	-	-	155	168	7.7	-	-	92.3	100.0
Sardinia	26	12	101	328	467	5.6	2.6	21.6	70.2	100.0
Competitiveness	2,649	2,292	3,081	2,649	10,671	24.8	21.5	28.9	24.8	100.0
Campania	411	62	251	322	1,046	39.3	5.9	24.0	30.8	100.0
Puglia	105	76	256	45	482	21.8	15.8	53.1	9.3	100.0
Basilicata	-	12	-	179	191	-	6.3	-	93.7	100.0
Calabria	93	113	190	324	720	12.9	15.7	26.4	45.0	100.0
Sicily	228	67	387	189	871	26.2	7.7	44.4	21.7	100.0
Convergence	837	330	1,084	1,059	3,310	25.3	10.0	32.7	32.0	100.0
Italy	3,486	2,622	4,165	3,708	13,981	24.9	18.8	29.8	26.5	100.0

Source: ISTAT

In the case of post offices as well – which in 2001 numbered almost 14,000 units – a greater concentration is found in urban areas as opposed to rural areas, especially with regard to the Competitiveness Regions. In the rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, 6 post offices were registered for every 10,000 inhabitants against one post office for the urban areas.

As regards other carrier activities, in 2001 they were far outnumbered in the territory by post offices, totalling less than 1,900 units. In both groups of Regions such activities are concentrated in the urban poles with 4-5 offices for every 100,000 inhabitants; however, there are no appreciable differences between the two groups of Regions in terms of the number of offices in proportion to the resident population.

Table 102 - Number of post offices per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
<i>No.</i>					
Piedmont	0.2	0.4	0.7	0.7	0.3
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.6	0.6
Lombardy	0.1	0.3	0.5	0.6	0.2
Bolzano	0.2	-	-	0.4	0.4
Trento	0.3	-	-	0.6	0.5
Veneto	0.2	0.2	0.4	0.6	0.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.2	0.3	0.4	1.0	0.3
Liguria	0.2	-	0.6	0.9	0.3
Emilia-Romagna	0.1	0.2	0.3	1.0	0.3
Tuscany	0.2	0.2	0.4	0.8	0.3
Umbria	-	-	0.3	0.4	0.3
Marches	0.2	-	0.3	0.7	0.3
Lazio	0.1	0.1	0.3	0.9	0.2
Abruzzo	0.2	0.3	0.6	0.8	0.4
Molise	0.2	-	-	0.6	0.5
Sardinia	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.4	0.3
Competitiveness	0.1	0.3	0.4	0.6	0.3
Campania	0.1	0.2	0.4	0.6	0.2
Puglia	0.1	0.1	0.1	0.3	0.1
Basilicata	-	0.2	-	0.3	0.3
Calabria	0.2	0.2	0.4	0.5	0.3
Sicily	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.2	0.2
Convergence	0.1	0.1	0.2	0.4	0.2
Italy	0.1	0.2	0.3	0.5	0.2

Source: ISTAT

Table 103 - Number of carriers other than national postal service by typology of area (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Piedmont	102	17	20	12	151	67.5	11.3	13.2	7.9	100.0
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	6	6	-	-	-	100.0	100.0
Lombardy	322	52	12	1	387	83.2	13.4	3.1	0.3	100.0
Bolzano	1	-	-	2	3	33.3	-	-	66.7	100.0
Trento	1	-	-	5	6	16.7	-	-	83.3	100.0
Veneto	55	56	17	4	132	41.7	42.4	12.9	3.0	100.0
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	19	4	1	4	28	67.9	14.3	3.6	14.3	100.0
Liguria	41	-	4	1	46	89.1	-	8.7	2.2	100.0
Emilia-Romagna	37	74	32	3	146	25.3	50.7	21.9	2.1	100.0
Tuscany	75	6	38	-	119	63.0	5.0	31.9	-	100.0
Umbria	-	-	22	-	22	-	-	100.0	-	100.0
Marches	10	-	31	2	43	23.3	-	72.1	4.7	100.0
Lazio	193	14	18	1	226	85.4	6.2	8.0	0.4	100.0
Abruzzo	13	17	-	10	40	32.5	42.5	-	25.0	100.0
Molise	8	-	-	6	14	57.1	-	-	42.9	100.0
Sardinia	18	2	17	16	53	34.0	3.8	32.1	30.2	100.0
Competitiveness	895	242	212	73	1,422	62.9	17.0	14.9	5.1	100.0
Campania	134	3	15	10	162	82.7	1.9	9.3	6.2	100.0
Puglia	40	19	39	-	98	40.8	19.4	39.8	-	100.0
Basilicata	-	1	-	26	27	-	3.7	-	96.3	100.0
Calabria	9	8	15	11	43	20.9	18.6	34.9	25.6	100.0
Sicily	76	15	38	8	137	55.5	10.9	27.7	5.8	100.0
Convergence	259	46	107	55	467	55.5	9.9	22.9	11.8	100.0
Italy	1,154	288	319	128	1,889	61.1	15.2	16.9	6.8	100.0

Source: ISTAT

Table 104 - Number of carriers other than national postal service per 1.000 inhabitants by typology of area (2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	<i>No.</i>				
Piedmont	0.04	0.03	0.03	0.03	0.04
Valle d'Aosta	-	-	-	0.05	0.05
Lombardy	0.06	0.02	0.01	0.01	0.04
Bolzano	0.01	-	-	0.01	0.01
Trento	0.01	-	-	0.01	0.01
Veneto	0.06	0.02	0.04	0.01	0.03
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	0.05	0.01	0.01	0.06	0.02
Liguria	0.03	-	0.03	0.01	0.03
Emilia-Romagna	0.06	0.04	0.02	0.02	0.04
Tuscany	0.05	0.01	0.03	-	0.03
Umbria	-	-	0.03	-	0.03
Marche	0.04	-	0.03	0.02	0.03
Lazio	0.06	0.02	0.02	0.01	0.04
Abruzzo	0.06	0.03	-	0.03	0.03
Molise	0.11	-	-	0.02	0.04
Sardinia	0.11	0.02	0.03	0.02	0.03
Competitiveness	0.05	0.02	0.03	0.02	0.04
Campania	0.03	0.01	0.02	0.02	0.03
Puglia	0.05	0.02	0.02	-	0.02
Basilicata	-	0.01	-	0.05	0.05
Calabria	0.02	0.02	0.03	0.02	0.02
Sicily	0.05	0.03	0.02	0.01	0.03
Convergence	0.04	0.02	0.02	0.02	0.03
Italy	0.05	0.02	0.02	0.02	0.03

Source: ISTAT

As regards access to the Internet, the Broadband Observatory, managed by the company Between,³¹ has furnished the results of elaboration regarding ADSL coverage of Italy by typology of area, on the basis of a database formed using data broken down at the municipal level and surveyed on a sample basis. As shown in the following tables, in Italy the digital divide (DD) between Urban Poles and rural areas, understood here in terms of the exclusion from fast connection with Internet of millions of citizens, regards not so much ADSL coverage as access to more advanced technologies, which allow faster connections. Actually, while the difference in terms of incidence of the territory covered by broadband ranges from 99% in the Urban Poles to 81% in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development, if we reason in terms of ADSL 2+, these percentages range from 89% to 17%, respectively. In addition, it is observed that ADSL 2+ coverage is greater in the Competitiveness Regions than in the Convergence Regions. The DD between urban and rural areas is partially bridged by ADSL Lite, whose coverage increases moving from the Urban Poles to rural areas with comprehensive problems of development (from 1% to 7% nationally, with higher values in the Competitiveness Regions than in the Convergence Regions).

³¹ Leading company in strategic and technological consulting in the Information & Communication Technology (ICT) sector, with a special division in the telecommunications sector. Between is a member of ITIC Group (International Telecommunication & IT Consultant Group).

Copertura ADSL

Regioni	A	B	C	D	Totale Italia
Competitività	99%	94%	90%	80%	94%
Convergenza	99%	97%	93%	83%	95%
TOTALE	99%	94%	91%	81%	94%

Copertura ADSL 2+

Regioni	A	B	C	D	Totale Italia
Competitività	91%	47%	33%	19%	63%
Convergenza	84%	46%	30%	12%	54%
TOTALE	89%	47%	32%	17%	61%

Copertura ADSL Lite

Regioni	A	B	C	D	Totale Italia
Competitività	1%	3%	5%	9%	3%
Convergenza	0%	1%	2%	5%	2%
TOTALE	1%	3%	4%	7%	3%

As instead regards the broadband penetration rate (broadband connections compared to total population), as at 1st January 2008 the value for Italy was 17.1% against an EU-27 average of 20%.

The difficulty in ensuring a greater coverage of the rural territory is due to the fact that the operators of such services guarantee the use of ADSL technology only at the request of at least 1,000 customers willing to sign a pre-contract. The minimum of 1,000 pre-contracts severely limits the coverage of Italy's 8,100 municipalities, since a full 5,800 of them (more than half) have a population (according to the census) of less than 5,000 inhabitants.

In trying to resolve this problem, by now the matter of access to the Internet is at the centre of the attention of different local administration (mostly Provinces, Mountain communities and Municipalities), mainly located in the Regions of Central and Northern Italy. Where the technical problems tied to great distances³² or the particular orography of the territory hinder a further diffusion of ADSL technology or the use of optic fibre, coverage is often provided by wireless systems of the latest generation (WI-MAX).

³² A clear ADSL signal cannot travel over electro-conductive copper pairs for distances exceeding three kilometres without losing much of its effectiveness.

The current gap between the coverage of rural areas in Italy (44%) and the European Union (65%) thus could be bridged thanks competition underway involving local administrations and the boost given by a set of public/private companies established precisely with the objective of ensuring the diffusion of broadband access to the Internet.

In particular, territorial coverage by the ADSL service is influenced not by the degree of development of the areas, but by the typology of infrastructure available, since the fixed system (telephone lines and exchanges) must be equipped with specific apparatus called DSLAM in the telephone exchanges, as well as be able to connect the telephone exchange with the fibre-optic transport system.

The DD areas are of two types:

1. areas served by telephone exchanges without DSLAM and fibre-optic connections, where an improvement of the relevant infrastructure requires costlier, lengthier and more complex intervention (areas of “long-term” digital divide);
2. areas served by telephone exchanges without DSLAM, but equipped with fibre-optic connections (2% of the population; areas of “medium-term” digital divide).

Over time, Telecom Italia has equipped most of the areas without DSLAM, but with fibre-optic connections; however, some small exchanges, while disposing of fibre-optic connections, are not able to generate sufficient income for a return on the investment in DSLAM; in any case, they could be so enabled in a short time and at a low outlay, inasmuch as DSLAM purchase and installation entails a much lower cost of purchase, excavation and laying of cable (copper or fibre-optics pair) for the broadband connection of the telephone exchanges.

In particular, Italy’s “long-term” digital divide municipalities number 2,094 and include 8% of the nation’s population. Beginning from September 2006, Telecom has attempted to bridge the digital divide in such areas by installing a DSLAM with less capacity in telephone exchanges without fibre optics but close enough to a telephone exchange with fibre optics. In such cases, a copper cable with a capacity of 2Mbit/s is laid from the exchange not covered by ADSL to the nearby exchange with fibre optics, and then connected to the DSLAM of the latter. In the exchange without DSLAM a DSLAM with a capacity limited to 48 profiles is installed. In centres where this capacity is insufficient, a maximum of two cables are laid, increasing capacity up to a maximum of 100 users. However, 5% of the population will never be able to have an ADSL cable connection, being located over 5 km from the nearest telephone exchange, so that broadband connection must be ensured with the use of wireless technologies.

In connection with the less complete broadband coverage, in rural areas limited use is made of ICT in the ambit of the different economic activities, especially in agriculture, which increases the isolation of the enterprises and hinders the undertaking or continuation of updating, training and information.

As regards Internet access, it is pointed out that in 2006 just 15.3% of Italian families (9.076 millions of units at the national level) had a connection, with a higher percentage in the Competitiveness Regions (40.7%) compared to Convergence Regions (30.4%). Approximately 70% of the families with access to the Internet do so via a personal desktop computer and 31% via a portable computer. As regards the type of connection, DSL predominates, registering 53.8% at the national level. Finally, it is interesting to observe that access via cellular telephone is more frequent in the Convergence Regions (19.5% of families with access to the Internet) than in the Competitiveness Regions (14.2%).

Table 105 - Families with access to the Internet by instruments used, mode of access, Region, geographical distribution and type of municipality (2006: per 100 families of the same Region)

Region or Autonomous Province	No. families with access to Internet	Instruments used for connection (a)				Type of connection (a)			
		Personal desktop computer	Personal portable computer	Enabled television set/ console for video games, etc.	Narrow band (m mode)	Broadband (DSL)	Other type of broadband connection	Enabled cellular telephone	
Piedmont	37.4	65.1	36.3	2.7	43.8	44.5	8.7	17.0	
Valle d'Aosta	36.6	64.1	41.2	2.2	46.0	43.8	13.9	13.9	
Lombardy	45.7	68.7	33.1	2.2	29.5	60.4	10.3	14.8	
Bolzano	43.9	67.4	35.9	0.7	50.3	42.8	10.5	11.5	
Trento	45.3	67.0	34.8	1.8	39.8	57.4	6.8	11.3	
Veneto	43.2	69.6	31.3	1.4	45.4	46.6	9.3	13.6	
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	38.5	71.5	37.3	2.1	38.8	58.2	6.5	11.6	
Liguria	33.2	72.4	28.3	2.0	36.7	56.1	10.1	11.8	
Emilia-Romagna	39.6	64.9	35.7	3.5	32.9	57.8	7.3	16.2	
Tuscany	41.5	69.9	35.5	1.9	45.6	52.0	9.3	12.8	
Umbria	40.7	78.3	25.2	3.4	37.4	52.6	4.7	14.2	
Marches	40.3	72.5	28.5	2.3	40.2	60.5	9.0	11.2	
Lazio	42.8	77.4	27.3	2.1	39.3	56.6	9.7	11.7	
Abruzzo	39.9	76.9	28.5	2.5	45.4	48.8	6.8	13.9	
Molise	37.6	77.1	16.9	2.2	56.1	33.0	5.6	18.7	
Sardinia	41.6	68.7	22.9	2.2	38.3	50.6	7.0	19.9	
Competitiveness	40.7	70.0	32.0	2.3	38.1	54.2	9.0	14.2	
Campania	33.9	77.1	26.1	2.0	34.5	56.9	6.0	17.5	
Puglia	29.3	70.7	26.0	4.6	38.3	50.6	7.4	22.3	
Basilicata	34.1	73.9	26.3	1.9	56.4	36.5	3.6	16.1	
Calabria	31.6	66.5	26.6	2.4	45.4	37.8	6.8	23.3	
Sicily	28.6	71.0	31.6	1.3	34.9	55.6	8.4	18.6	
Convergence	30.4	72.5	27.6	2.5	37.6	52.1	7.0	19.5	
Italy	38.8	70.6	31.1	2.3	38.0	53.8	8.6	15.3	

Per 100 families in the same area that have access to the Internet

Source: ISTAT

2. *How has the availability of public and private services evolved (schools, hospitals, stores opening or closing? Concentration of services?)?*

As far as the number of schools concerning, available data at municipal level, useful by comparison with 2006-07 data, refer to the academic year 2003 - 2004. Anyway, to be pointed out is that in this period there are not much fluctuations in the number of units, these being unchanged for every level of school.

With regard to educational services, it is interesting to observe that private schools are more diffused in the Urban Poles and that their weight decreases as we move to the subsequent typologies of rural areas.

In particular, the incidence of private nursery schools compared to total nursery schools is particularly high, with a national value of 35% (2006-2007 school year). While in the Urban Poles of the Convergence Regions the incidence of private nursery schools (45%) is higher than in the Competitiveness Regions (41.7%), the contrary is true in rural areas. In addition, compared to the 2003-2004 school year, in the latter group of Regions private nursery schools increased in all the different typologies of area, unlike what took place in the Convergence Regions.

The percentage of private primary schools is considerably lower than that of private nursery schools, amounting to 8.6% nationally in the 2005-2006 school year (the most recent year available regarding this typology of school). Furthermore, unlike private nursery schools, they drastically decreased in number (-6.3%), especially in rural areas of the Convergence Regions. However, in this case the weight of the private schools is greater in this group of Regions than in the Competitiveness Regions.

Private level I secondary schools account for 8.5% of the national total, 10.5% in the Competitiveness Regions and 4.3% in the Convergence Regions. The difference between the two groups of Regions holds regardless of the typology of area considered, although with differing values. In the Urban Poles of the Competitiveness Regions no less than some 24% of the schools are private against 11% for the Convergence Regions, while in the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture the incidence amounted to 7.3% and 2.1%, respectively. The weight of such private schools in rural areas is ever increasingly less. Moreover, compared with the 2003-2004 school year, the number of these private schools sharply decreased in the Convergence Regions (-8.3%) in all areas except for rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture, while essentially remaining unchanged in the Competitiveness Regions.

The weight of the private sector increases once again when it comes to level II secondary schools, amounting to 20.6% nationally in the 2006-2007 school year. Moreover, in this case the incidence

of private schools compared to total schools is greater in the Convergence Regions (21.9%), with a 2% difference vis-à-vis the Competitiveness Regions. Except for rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture, the different weight percentage-wise is always evident. Finally, in the Convergence Regions, private schools decreased in the rural areas, while increasing in the Urban Poles (+5.3%), offsetting the decrease in the former. In the Competitiveness Regions, instead, the situation essentially remained unchanged, with an overall decrease of 0.6%.

Table 106 - Percentage change of the number of infant schools (ISCED 0), by typology of area, 2006/7-2003/4

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
%					
Piemonte	0,024	-0,004	0,003	-0,004	0,012
Valle d'Aosta				2,407	2,407
Lombardia	0,011	-0,002	-0,002	-0,032	0,004
Bolzano	0,051			0,014	0,018
Trento	0,000				0,000
Veneto	-0,003	0,012	-0,020	-0,005	0,004
Friuli Venezia Giulia	-0,031	0,000	0,000	-0,017	-0,010
Liguria	-0,002		-0,016	0,026	0,000
Emilia Romagna	0,040	0,027	0,012	0,000	0,021
Toscana	-0,010	-0,011	0,006	-0,007	-0,004
Umbria			0,009	-0,026	0,002
Marche	-0,020		0,006	-0,032	-0,002
Lazio	0,010	0,000	-0,033	-0,056	-0,006
Abruzzo	-0,022	0,000	-0,030	-0,020	-0,013
Molise	-0,043			-0,037	-0,038
Sardegna	0,016	0,023	-0,058	-0,006	-0,017
Competitività	0,008	0,007	-0,005	0,018	0,006
Campania	-0,011	-0,028	-0,037	-0,020	-0,017
Puglia	-0,039	-0,022	-0,001	-0,022	-0,016
Basilicata		0,000		-0,047	-0,043
Calabria	0,011	-0,032	-0,020	-0,027	-0,019
Sicilia	-0,034	-0,007	-0,020	-0,035	-0,026
Convergenza	-0,018	-0,021	-0,017	-0,031	-0,020
Italy	-0,002	0,000	-0,010	-0,003	-0,004

Source: Elaborazioni INEA su dati Ministero dell'Istruzione

Table 107 - Percentage change of the number of primary schools (ISCED 1), by typology of area, 2006/7-2003/4

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
%					
Piemonte	-0,015	-0,010	0,000	-0,021	-0,012
Valle d'Aosta				0,012	0,012
Lombardia	-0,013	-0,002	-0,015	-0,047	-0,012
Bolzano	0,000			-0,010	-0,009
Trento	-0,063			0,000	-0,008
Veneto	0,000	-0,007	-0,006	-0,006	-0,006
Friuli Venezia Giulia	-0,019	-0,006	0,000	0,000	-0,007
Liguria	-0,006		-0,032	-0,011	-0,010
Emilia Romagna	0,000	-0,005	-0,008	0,010	-0,004
Toscana	-0,007	0,000	-0,005	0,000	-0,005
Umbria			-0,004	0,017	0,000
Marche	0,000		-0,006	0,019	-0,002
Lazio	-0,024	-0,013	-0,014	-0,029	-0,020
Abruzzo	0,000	-0,011	0,000	-0,018	-0,010
Molise	0,000			-0,014	-0,013
Sardegna	0,000	0,115	0,047	0,006	0,021
Competitività	-0,013	-0,005	-0,005	-0,007	-0,008
Campania	-0,004	0,000	-0,028	-0,006	-0,007
Puglia	-0,028	0,005	0,002	0,000	-0,004
Basilicata		0,000		-0,009	-0,008
Calabria	-0,007	-0,010	-0,030	-0,032	-0,024
Sicilia	-0,015	-0,018	-0,018	-0,003	-0,015
Convergenza	-0,009	-0,006	-0,017	-0,014	-0,012
Italy	-0,406	-0,453	-0,396	-0,396	-0,412

Source: Elaborazioni INEA su dati Ministero dell'Istruzione

Table 108 - Percentage change of the number of secondary schools of 1st degree (ISCED 2), by typology of area, 2006/7-2003/4

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
%					
Piemonte	0,004	-0,012	0,027	0,000	0,006
Valle d'Aosta				0,000	0,000
Lombardia	0,012	0,015	0,022	0,000	0,014
Bolzano	0,000			-0,014	-0,011
Trento	0,077			0,044	0,049
Veneto	0,111	-0,003	0,000	-0,012	0,011
Friuli Venezia Giulia	0,000	0,000	0,000	0,000	0,000
Liguria	-0,016		0,000	0,000	-0,011
Emilia Romagna	0,051	-0,007	-0,005	0,000	0,000
Toscana	0,091	0,000	0,011	-0,017	0,028
Umbria			0,011	-0,038	0,000
Marche	0,000		0,030	0,031	0,027
Lazio	0,021	-0,012	0,000	0,000	0,008
Abruzzo	0,000	0,000	0,000	-0,027	-0,009
Molise	0,000			0,000	0,000
Sardegna	0,000	0,000	0,000	0,004	0,003
Competitività	0,021	0,001	0,010	-0,001	0,009
Campania	-0,005	0,025	-0,007	0,000	-0,002
Puglia	-0,013	-0,011	-0,021	0,000	-0,016
Basilicata		0,000		0,015	0,015
Calabria	0,000	0,013	0,018	0,005	0,009
Sicilia	-0,036	0,017	-0,006	-0,007	-0,013
Convergenza	-0,013	0,007	-0,007	0,003	-0,005
Italy	-0,402	-0,449	-0,384	-0,371	-0,401

Source: Elaborazioni INEA su dati Ministero dell'Istruzione

Table 109 - Percentage change of the number of secondary schools of 2nd degree (ISCED 3), by typology of area, 2006/7-2003/4

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
%					
Piemonte	0,023	0,176	0,057	0,024	0,045
Valle d'Aosta				-0,095	-0,095
Lombardia	0,017	0,030	0,063	0,000	0,023
Bolzano	0,000			0,000	0,000
Trento	-0,053			0,163	0,097
Veneto	0,214	0,201	0,167	0,060	0,190
Friuli Venezia Giulia	0,025	-0,023	-0,111	0,000	-0,007
Liguria	-0,019		0,000	0,000	-0,018
Emilia Romagna	0,022	0,028	0,008	0,030	0,021
Toscana	0,070	0,182	0,047	0,118	0,078
Umbria			-0,030	-0,071	-0,039
Marche	0,034		0,026	0,000	0,026
Lazio	0,079	0,089	0,271	0,000	0,117
Abruzzo	0,137	0,043	0,000	0,027	0,065
Molise	0,111			0,138	0,128
Sardegna	-0,054	0,000	-0,014	0,000	-0,011
Competitività	0,050	0,094	0,061	0,030	0,058
Campania	0,086	0,098	0,053	0,044	0,077
Puglia	-0,012	-0,007	0,029	-0,073	0,002
Basilicata		-0,077		0,039	0,026
Calabria	0,026	-0,023	0,079	0,330	0,115
Sicilia	0,003	-0,010	-0,021	0,028	-0,003
Convergenza	0,044	-0,003	0,016	0,090	0,037
Italy	-0,381	-0,373	-0,318	-0,316	-0,358

Source: Ministry of Education, University and Research

The situation is different for the centres where university courses are offered, which increased 48.6% nationally in the period elapsed between academic years 2001-2002 and 2006-2007. Indeed, in recent years an explosion has been witnessed in the number of such courses, typologies of faculties and university centres, both main and branches. In fact, many cities where there were no

universities now have them, so that quite a few provincial capitals (80 out of 110) have at least one. In addition, there is a university centre in six other non-provincial capital cities.

In general, the greatest variation in the number of university teaching centres is registered in the Urban Poles (+50%) and in rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture of the Convergence Regions (+80%). In particular, the greatest increases have taken place in such areas in Emilia-Romagna and Puglia (over 350%). With regard to intermediate rural areas, Tuscany stands out (+360%), as does Piedmont (+300%) for those with comprehensive problems of development.

Table 110 - Variation (%) in the number of university teaching centres by typology of area (2001/2002 - 2006/2007)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	40.5	20.0	-29.2	300.0	36.9
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	66.7	66.7
Lombardy	48.8	20.8	-16.7	0.0	47.2
Bolzano	30.0	0.0	0.0	-12.5	17.9
Trento	45.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	36.9
Veneto	40.4	23.1	85.7	-12.5	38.4
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	70.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	69.7
Liguria	25.5	0.0	-100.0	0.0	24.9
Emilia-Romagna	45.4	46.8	41.3	0.0	45.3
Tuscany	59.5	366.7	360.0	0.0	64.5
Umbria	0.0	0.0	44.7	0.0	43.0
Marches	55.1	0.0	34.6	-16.7	41.7
Lazio	65.5	-16.0	44.7	-66.7	60.7
Abruzzo	43.0	111.1	0.0	45.3	47.0
Molise	48.9	0.0	0.0	61.5	51.7
Sardinia	33.3	0.0	60.6	30.0	41.9
Competitiveness	50.6	41.8	42.4	34.0	48.3
Campania	59.2	0.0	42.5	50.0	57.6
Puglia	55.1	350.0	10.5	200.0	56.5
Basilicata	0.0	0.0	0.0	21.4	21.4
Calabria	20.7	-30.0	0.0	-42.9	16.2
Sicily	51.9	83.3	20.0	120.7	55.8
Convergence	50.2	80.0	30.4	45.9	49.4
Italy	50.5	43.9	41.1	38.3	48.6

Source: Elaboration of Ministry of Education, University and Research (2008)

In the period considered (1998-2005) the number of bank branches in national territory registered a generalised increase (+19.8%). This trend was found to be more pronounced in the Competitiveness Regions (+21.4%), leaving unaltered the existing imbalance between the two territorial sections in the matter of the diffusion of bank branches. As regards the different rural areas, it is pointed out that the most substantial increase in bank branches took place in the areas with specialised intensive agriculture located in the Competitiveness Regions (+26%), while in the urban poles the Convergence Regions were affected.

Table 111 - Percentage change in the number of bank branches by typology of area (2005-1998)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	17.0	13.1	16.3	7.4	15.1
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	14.1	14.1
Lombardy	18.9	24.9	17.1	20.2	20.2
Bolzano	12.5	0.0	0.0	2.5	4.3
Trento	27.8	0.0	0.0	9.3	12.4
Veneto	19.8	24.8	22.4	19.1	22.9
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	18.1	23.9	16.4	3.8	19.5
Liguria	13.0	0.0	4.8	12.2	12.3
Emilia-Romagna	23.2	31.1	27.6	13.3	27.6
Tuscany	26.4	26.3	16.2	7.4	20.8
Umbria	0.0	0.0	31.5	29.0	31.1
Marche	37.3	0.0	35.9	29.0	35.6
Lazio	29.3	32.4	14.0	-2.0	26.1
Abruzzo	47.9	35.0	12.5	21.3	31.6
Molise	25.8	0.0	0.0	20.7	22.1
Sardinia	31.1	0.0	15.5	0.3	7.4
Competitiveness	21.4	26.0	22.3	10.2	21.4
Campania	15.5	11.3	5.5	8.0	13.2
Puglia	27.1	19.5	17.4	4.5	19.7
Basilicata	0.0	16.0	0.0	12.6	13.0
Calabria	33.0	19.8	7.9	5.6	15.5
Sicily	9.9	4.3	5.4	5.2	6.7
Convergence	16.7	14.2	10.0	7.5	12.8
Italy	20.6	24.7	19.3	9.6	19.8

Source: ISTAT

The number of savings deposits suffers a substantial decline, amounting to 34% at the national level. In particular, this process occurs with greater intensity in the urban poles located in the Convergence Regions (-46%) and in the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture in the Competitiveness Regions (-33%). It is to be observed that the decline is less pronounced in rural areas with problems of development (-26.8%) in both areas of the country; this is probably tied to a greater trend to saving in certain economic sectors, particularly agriculture, characterised by a lesser inclination to take risks on the part of operators in the sector, who play an important role in these areas.

Table 112 - Percentage change in the number of saving accounts by typology of area (1998-2006)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
	%				
Piedmont	-50.1	-48.5	-44.5	-43.1	-48.4
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	-48.4	-48.4
Lombardy	-7.2	-35.0	-31.6	-22.3	-15.6
Bolzano	-13.1	0.0	0.0	-8.2	-9.3
Trento	-27.6	0.0	0.0	-22.5	-24.0
Veneto	-48.0	-38.7	-44.2	-47.9	-42.2
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-49.1	-36.2	-29.9	-39.6	-40.8
Liguria	-41.6	0.0	-42.4	-23.4	-41.2
Emilia-Romagna	-35.6	-31.0	-35.4	-18.5	-32.6
Tuscany	-37.0	-35.7	-29.7	-17.4	-33.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	-36.1	-26.4	-34.3
Marches	-35.8	0.0	-17.1	10.8	-21.3
Lazio	-52.1	-35.0	-42.3	-64.8	-46.9
Abruzzo	-23.9	-12.5	31.8	-22.8	-15.4
Molise	-63.8	0.0	0.0	-32.2	-48.5
Sardinia	-57.3	-54.6	-53.8	-45.9	-51.1
Competitiveness	-33.0	-34.9	-33.2	-26.9	-33.0
Campania	-46.4	-24.6	-36.1	-19.6	-43.5
Puglia	-46.1	-33.9	-36.6	-5.3	-37.1
Basilicata	0.0	-17.2	0.0	-36.0	-31.6
Calabria	-42.4	-21.4	-0.8	-14.1	-24.0
Sicily	-46.4	-35.7	-27.7	-29.4	-35.0
Convergence	-46.1	-31.6	-31.5	-26.4	-36.6
Italy	-36.2	-34.2	-32.6	-26.8	-34.0

Source: Elaboration of Association of Italian Banks and Bank of Italy data

As far as number of loans concerns, in the period running from 1998 to 2006, it has been registered an increase at national level, amounting at 76,6 % upon the whole. This point out a larger use of debt load by population, due to the worsening of socio economic conditions in our country. This kind of trend regards mainly Competitiveness Regions (+80%), especially in the rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture, characterized by an increase in the number of loans amounting at 114%. In the Convergence Regions number of loans increased mainly in the urban poles, while it decreased in rural areas with comprehensive problems of development (-11,5%).

Table 113 - Percentage change of the number of loans by typology of area (2006-1998)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban Poles	Rural Areas with Specialised Intensive Agriculture	Intermediate Rural Areas	Rural Areas with Comprehensive Problems of Development	Total
	%				
Piemonte	48,9	46,7	42,8	46,8	48,2
Valle d'Aosta					22,0
Lombardia	218,0	92,6	123,0	36,8	202,9
Bolzano	10,7				16,7
Trento	-23,4				7,1
Veneto	62,4	295,8	48,2	58,9	155,9
Friuli Venezia Giulia	57,3	52,0	74,5	22,4	56,2
Liguria	30,8		19,3		30,8
Emilia Romagna	-35,4	49,5	34,5	51,3	-5,2
Toscana	54,6	0,7	10,2	5,5	37,0
Umbria					52,3
Marche	15,0		39,0		27,4
Lazio	62,1	12,0	20,0	-10,9	56,8
Abruzzo	107,2	46,6	99,0	26,8	75,8
Molise	-7,6				26,2
Sardegna	109,3	195,8	60,6	26,5	73,4
Competitiveness	83,6	114,0	39,2	34,4	80,9
Campania	90,6	19,5	-2,0	46,9	81,4
Puglia	78,3	58,6	37,2	45,9	64,1
Basilicata		12,7		-51,5	-46,9
Calabria	127,3	10,3	55,0	55,7	86,1
Sicilia	59,4	38,6	29,1	17,7	49,8
Convergence	77,8	38,8	29,1	-11,5	59,6
Italy	82,4	102,9	36,7	17,2	76,6

Source: Elaborazioni su dati ABI e Banca d'Italia

During the decade 1991-2001 the number of post offices in the territory registered an 8% decrease. The drop was more pronounced in the Competitiveness Regions compared to the others (-8.5%), while at the area level the urban poles located in both groupings of Regions registered a greater decrease (-16.2%).

In the case of the other carrier activities, instead a 34% increase was witnessed in the number of units. At the national level the datum for the Convergence Regions stands out, where the growth trend of such activities is decidedly pronounced (151%), probably due to a great initial shortage. This is especially true of the intermediate rural areas (+296).

The areas with specialised intensive agriculture and, above all, the intermediate rural areas located in the Competitiveness Regions show a countertrend: there the number of other carrier activities is undergoing a process of decline (0.8% and 6.6%, respectively).

Table 114 - Percentage change in the number of post offices by typology of area (1991-2001)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
%					
Piedmont	-12.3	0.0	-0.9	-6.0	-5.9
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	-9.1	-9.1
Lombardy	-9.1	-0.6	0.5	-4.0	-4.3
Bolzano	-27.3	0.0	0.0	-12.0	-13.9
Trento	-31.8	0.0	0.0	-6.2	-10.6
Veneto	-23.5	-0.8	-1.2	-6.0	-5.7
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	-27.5	-0.6	-9.8	-3.8	-8.9
Liguria	-11.7	0.0	-9.8	-14.2	-12.1
Emilia-Romagna	-24.5	-9.2	-5.6	-8.0	-9.0
Tuscany	-21.5	-5.0	-4.5	-13.8	-11.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	-6.0	-17.7	-8.4
Marches	-37.8	0.0	-7.1	-21.2	-15.9
Lazio	-21.7	6.5	0.3	-10.0	-9.5
Abruzzo	-27.3	-3.7	-10.1	-14.3	-12.4
Molise	-48.0	0.0	0.0	-4.9	-10.6
Sardinia	-40.9	9.1	-17.2	-2.7	-9.1
Competitiveness	-17.2	-1.9	-4.2	-8.8	-8.5
Campania	-9.1	-7.5	-4.6	-2.7	-6.0
Puglia	-19.2	-3.8	-1.9	-2.2	-6.6
Basilicata	0.0	20.0	0.0	-7.7	-6.4
Calabria	-17.0	-1.7	-8.7	-6.9	-8.0
Sicily	-14.6	-5.6	0.8	-5.5	-5.5
Convergence	-12.9	-3.5	-2.9	-5.4	-6.4
Italy	-16.2	-2.1	-3.9	-7.9	-8.0

Source: ISTAT

Table 115 - Percentage change of the number of carriers other than the national postal service by typology of area (2001-1991)

Region or Autonomous Province	Urban poles	Rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture	Intermediate rural areas	Rural areas with comprehensive problems of development	Total
Piedmont	-1.9	-15.0	-9.1	20.0	-3.2
Valle d'Aosta	0.0	0.0	0.0	20.0	20.0
Lombardy	51.2	-35.0	-29.4	0.0	24.4
Bolzano	-75.0	0.0	0.0	-50.0	-62.5
Trento	0.0	0.0	0.0	66.7	50.0
Veneto	17.0	-16.4	88.9	-33.3	2.3
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	5.6	-20.0	-50.0	300.0	7.7
Liguria	0.0	0.0	-20.0	0.0	-2.1
Emilia-Romagna	12.1	37.0	-17.9	-62.5	9.0
Tuscany	10.3	0.0	-40.6	-100.0	-15.6
Umbria	0.0	0.0	-4.3	-100.0	-15.4
Marches	25.0	0.0	0.0	-33.3	2.4
Lazio	48.5	366.7	200.0	0.0	61.4
Abruzzo	225.0	112.5	-100.0	100.0	110.5
Molise	700.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	100.0
Sardinia	157.1	100.0	142.9	77.8	120.8
Competitiveness	31.8	-0.8	-6.6	5.8	16.7
Campania	127.1	0.0	66.7	25.0	105.1
Puglia	233.3	216.7	550.0	-100.0	276.9
Basilicata	0.0	0.0	0.0	160.0	145.5
Calabria	28.6	700.0	1,400.0	450.0	290.9
Sicily	85.4	650.0	245.5	60.0	132.2
Convergence	117.6	253.8	296.3	103.7	151.1
Italy	44.6	12.1	25.6	33.3	34.4

Source: ISTAT

3. How does access to public transportation system differ across rural areas?

The difference in availability of public transport systems in urban and rural areas mainly depends on technical reasons. According to the different technological solution adopted (by rail or by road), technical reasons generate higher or lower economies of scale. Nevertheless, there are no many differences between Italy and other countries because the organization of an efficient public transport system depends on the relationship between population density and organization of settlements over the country. Generally, it is easier to organize public transport lines and networks within urban areas, with a higher density of population, rather than in rural areas. In the nineties, there was a slackening in the urbanization growth due to different reasons including a change in the economic policy that has in some cases favored the spread of urban areas, especially through the growth of intermediate areas between cities and rural areas. It must be taken into account that in Italy the supply of rail services is well distributed on the whole national territory and it covers most Regions and Provinces. Nevertheless, in most rural areas such as the smaller regions and in many provinces in Southern Italy there are weaker railways services. Generally, in these areas the linkages among the capitals of the Province are on average slower than in the North.³³

Despite the efforts and successes that some investing programmes for the “Mezzogiorno” (the South) obtained for the modernization of important railway lines, many provinces still have lower

³³ See paragraph II. 2 Rapporto Dipartimento Politiche di Sviluppo 2007 e G. Messina, *Un nuovo metodo per misurare la dotazione territoriale di infrastrutture di trasporto, Temi di discussione del servizio Studi di Banca d'Italia n. 624, Aprile 2007.*

accessibility among themselves and to national connections, and consequently to European public transport system.

Suburban transport as well as some connections with the North are entrusted to a large number of private bus companies, with authorization and direct assignments by local administrations. These private companies still periodically receive public money to cover their debts³⁴. In small cities (an analytical restriction could determine a limit of a minimum of about 20.000 inhabitants) that may often correspond to rural areas because of socio-economic conditions, the organization of a services network of public transport is generally more sustainable from an economic point of view. In other cases of areas with very low population density, it is considered that there are generally no adequate conditions to arrange public transport services. Given the severe budgetary constraints that all public administrations have, by reason of compliance with the Maastricht agreements and the subsequent Stability Pact, the State and Local Authorities are all required to rationalize expenditures while ensuring efficiency and profitability of public transport services.

In rural areas with a very low population density we should expect a highest rate of car ownership, or at least a highest utilization of cars' rate. A breakdown of expenditure for public transport services on the basis of catchments areas easily leads to concentrate spending towards higher population density areas and to ensure adequate connections to urban areas with elevate basic public services (health, high schooling).

As a part of the rationalization of expenditure attempts, some testing offer by large companies of urban public transport services have been recorded in peri-urban areas with a low population density range. These experiences introduced "on call" services with the aim of reducing costs of transport services while maintaining a public supply. In general, the accessibility of new technologies makes possible some technical innovations on the organization of public transport networks in both so-called "weak demand" areas, sparsely populated, and areas with an high population density. In the first case, recorded innovations basically focused on "on call" or very flexible offers, given the larger availability of private means in these areas, the possibility of walking or cycling transfers and the higher social cohesion that often characterizes the small rural settlements. However, in more inhabited areas, connection priorities have to deal with the possibility to access the major junctions of the transport networks (railway stations for public transport and/or major roads for private mobility) to ensure connection to health and higher

³⁴ *Within European Union forms of direct incentive/public support for transport companies, in order to purchase transport means are forbidden. Regardless of financing form, these incentives result, in fact, often injurious with regard of competition rules respect. Community norm is based on economic reason, requiring to contain extra profit (as far as both position and monopoly extra profit concerns), especially for those sectors already dealing with monopolistic characters.*

education services located in large urban centers³⁵. Instead, in the second case - areas with an high population density - technological innovations permitted a significantly improving in the quality of services (better information for customers, greater ability to cope with organizational difficulties given by congestion, etc...). In both cases, a cost-effectiveness and cost-efficiency assessment of the implementation of new information technologies could be more systematically calculated.

Another variability factor for the accessibility to major networks of public transport services is the geomorphologic composition of human settlements. Generally, accessibility of rural mountainous or, in some cases, hilly areas is lower than that one of rural areas in plains. Over the past twenty years, de-population and age issue has continued in such areas, with the exceptions of more tourist sites, making difficult to justify additional investments and current expenses other than the necessary ones for the standard maintenance of basic infrastructure. Only introducing certain technical/technological innovations in public transport systems (given a generally higher level of social cohesion) rural mountainous areas can ensure a minimum service performance. The main part of the choices to uphold public transportation lines in rural mountainous (and hilly) areas, which are not contiguous to large cities, depends on planning of provincial and regional governments. The 1998 reform (and subsequent laws) on local public transport has fully delegated the organization of local public transport to Regions and imposed greater financial discipline to all the public administrations in order to match long run sustainability criteria of public deficit and debt. Any offer of public transport, in principle, should ensure high profitability and must reduce all improper charges to public administrations budgets producing forms of service with a completely unsatisfactory impact on local communities and regional economic sustainability.

The choice made by the Italian government, through a proper reform, was focused on enhancing sector effectiveness indicating minimum profitability standards for public firms and opening the market to a regulated competition. Reducing the use of local public transports (both public and/or private supply) for improper functions (such as nepotistic or welfare misemploy) can effectively, according to the contents of the reform, improve the quality of services, keeping as well related costs under control.

The rationalization of costs can be performed only through a proper governance that involves Regions, Provinces and Municipalities for the identification of minimum public services quantitative/qualitative standards to be provided and related supply schemes.

Regional administrations are in charge of regional railways services while Provinces have to plan public services at level of “bacini” to ensure a proper coordination and governance. Big cities

³⁵ *Considering rationalization of the hospital health sector, it is possible that an hospital pole is taken as a reference for plus municipalities, even if it has a marginal location. In this case the availability can't be linked to a public transport network based on an over municipality scale.*

municipalities defines their public transport supply at an urban level. Cities can organize agencies to co-ordinate complex system of services supply and implement schemes of regulated competition³⁶. The impact of central State investments is focused on the whole railway system, especially concerning fast connection among medium and big cities.

This Italian administrative organization have been modified by the constitutional reform (Title Fifth of the Constitution) allowing unions of municipalities part of a single Region or even neighbors municipalities being in different Regions. Even if Constitutional Reform made the governance more complex, unions of municipalities could play a role allowing a less fragmented management of public transport services, contributing whereas possible to better address the public services supply.

4. What is the level of car use in rural areas compared to that of urban areas?

The best information resource concerning urban/rural comparison in the use of cars is a survey released starting from 2000 by ISFORT, an Italian research institute involved in issues concerning transports. This survey yearly examines the state of individual mobility in the Country, together with information on distances, modal split and other specific themes³⁷. In addition, the survey offers the possibility to analyze daily commuters' trends in the Italian context since 2001.

The *Yearly Report on Mobility: a 2001 – 2007 comparison*³⁸ provides for quantitative data on various daily mobility phenomena, following urban dimension and geographical contexts (macro-areas):

- a) the use of private means of transportation is bigger in small and medium cities where it represents respectively the 87,9% and 84,1% of all displacements³⁹. In big cities the percentage of displacements using public transports is 25,4% while the percentage of displacements with private means is equal to 64% together with mopeds (10,5%). An interesting information regards suburban areas where public transport is used quite often (13% of total mobility) even if the use of private means remains very high (80,7%).⁴⁰

³⁶ *The organization of these agencies is one point under the attention of critics of the reform, due to maintenance of privileges and/or capture of the agencies by politicians and trade unionists (for nepotism and other improper uses of these systems).*

³⁷ *Survey data do not offer particularly reliable historical series data (changes year by year); in fact these sample data are susceptible of error considering the very high influence coming from a wide range of variables such as the average incomes and above all the fuel prices together with the prices of public transport services (fuel prices was very dynamic in the last years and experienced a great increase).*

³⁸ *Cfr. www.isfort.it*

³⁹ *Displacements are considered those involving motor means of transportation. This fact must be considered carefully: in small cities with high population density people practice an important percentage of displacements on foot or by bicycle. The same phenomena is known within historical centers (or simply downtown) in larger cities, where combining public transports with footing or cycling is more possible/frequent.*

⁴⁰ *Taking into consideration what we can infer from other sources of information (and shortly described in the previous footnote) the most critical areas for congestion and many kinds of discomforts are probably those indicated as "peri-urban".*

b) Concerning the big macro-regions of the Country the trend is more homogenous, notwithstanding the use of private means is bigger in “South and Islands”; and the area most similar to the South in terms of modal split is the North-East. It is very likely that this trend depends from similar features in the structures of the economy (an economic structure characterized by a stronger presence of SMEs as well as a similar human settlements characteristics). In “South and Islands” use of private means is on average equal to 85,2% of daily displacements, in the North –East is 83,8%, in the North-West is 80,8% and finally 79,5% in the Centre. Considering the attraction represented by the biggest urban areas, such as Rome and Milan, macro-regions results of Centre and North-West are likely influenced by the presence of these cities as a fundamental variable; as well as – more generally – by a major percentage of medium and big cities.

Given the direct link between housing density, public services supply and tendency to use the car, the utilization for public services is evidently proportional to the population living in the urban areas.

PART 2: RURAL POLICY

Draft of 30/07/2008

2.1 Evolution of the approach to rural policy

1. What evolution has occurred to the approach of rural policy in the past decades?

Italian rural development policy is a policy of EU emanation, which Italy, like all the other EU Member States, has implemented beginning from the first Structural Funds Reform. Therefore, in analysing this policy and the evolution in the approach adopted at the national level in both planning and implementing the same, it is impossible to disregard what has taken place at the EU level.

Over time, the approach that has characterised rural development policy has changed: on the one hand, at the EU normative level in terms of the division of competencies among the various institutional levels (EU, national, regional and local), functions to be performed, instruments for the planning, control and verification of the policies implemented, priority objectives to be pursued, range of measures to be implemented and territorial areas of intervention; and, on the other hand, at the level of national and regional implementation, in terms of intervention strategies, procedures, instruments used and organisational models adopted. This involves a continuous process of refinement of the instruments and procedures for the planning, management and implementation of the interventions, pressed for by the EEC and regarding which the States have had to respond from time to time.

In particular, the approach underlying this policy and, more generally, that of economic and social cohesion, in which the former is included, is rooted in the Mediterranean Integrated Programmes (MIPs; EEC Reg. 2088/85), but was strengthened with the first and second reform of the Structural Funds, paving the way for a more radical reform begun with Agenda 2000 and continued with that concerning the current planning period.

The first reform institutionalised the switch from a logic of investments for individual projects, referring to single economic operators (farms, agro-industrial enterprises, MIPs, crafts enterprises and co-operatives) and funded directly by the ECC or through the Member States in favour of multi-year programmes of a territorial, intersector and integrated nature.

The interventions, in fact, are concentrated in specific areas (as regards rural development policy, areas of delayed development and declining rural areas) and the intervention approach is no longer exclusively in terms of sector. In addition, an attempt is made to intervene with regard to the

weakest components of the socio-economic system of the areas with problems of development, modulating and integrating, as needed, the interventions of EAGGF-O, ERDF and ESF. The thrust of the multi-fund programmes presupposed a high degree of co-ordination among the subjects in charge of planning and the carrying out of the actions to be implemented in the different sectors of intervention – a key element often much overlooked.

The first reform of the Structural Funds introduced and the second reform strengthened some new principles, such as the concentration of resources on specific priority objectives – territorial or sector – synergies and partnership, directed towards consolidating the territorial approach and raising the level of co-ordination and integration of the interventions.

Another extremely important element to be considered is that the programmes are elaborated at the regional level, creating a new way of planning, managing and implementing development policies, based on the EEC/State/Regions partnership. The EU establishes the priority objectives, the activities to be performed, and the fields and forms of intervention, while the Member States or, if present, the Regions decide the development strategy and intervention measures to be realised in a more targeted way with respect to the needs of the regional territories than the Commission could ever do, and define the organisational models and procedures for accomplishing such policies. However, the planning of rural development policy at the regional level introduces various elements of diversity among the Regions, which is the reason why in Italy, ever since the first reform of the Structural Funds, the performance of the Regions has always been rather differentiated.

On the whole, Italy was basically unprepared to deal with the first reform of the Structural Funds in particular, the intervention philosophy of which required a suitable normative and institutional apparatus.

Indeed, the Regions lacked experience in the matter of the planning, management and implementation of multi-measure, inter-sector and multi-year programmes, generally ascribable to the weak Italian tradition in the matter of the planning of policies, among other things essentially in terms of sector and, in particular, to the rather rigid administrative arrangement, principally organized by sectors and divisions, with uncoordinated offices and departments often under different head offices, even within the same sector of competence (agriculture, industry, etc.). In fact, involved was an organization essentially corresponding to the articulation by COM of market policy.

Even today the programmes often essentially take the shape of instruments that assemble actions pertaining to different sectors, not tied to a well thought-out and harmonized common development strategy. This problem is most evident with respect to Objective 1 Regions, although characterized

by a planning system that theoretically should have facilitated such co-ordination, at least insofar as rural development.

It follows that the impact on the territory of rural development policy was very limited and a sub-par use of available financial resources was witnessed; this situation appreciably improved in the 1994-1999 planning period thanks to the remarkable progress made by Italy as a system, both at the national and regional level, in terms of organisation, management and procedure.

In both phases of planning, the financial resources were earmarked above all for investments in farms, processing and marketing firms, and infrastructures (especially rural roads, electrification, irrigation and telephony), conservation of the environment and defence of the soil, measures concerning which the Regions had already acquired an adequate level of managerial competence. Actually, the greatest difficulties in terms of implementation regarded the new diversification measures, above all due to their more innovative nature, the higher level of planning ability required, the need to also involve competencies other than strictly pertaining to sector in their management, and the difficulty in promoting animation activities aimed at making the latent territorial demand emerge. Even today these circumstances cause the Regions to take an approach to rural development policy still merely based on sector.

However, mention must be made in this regard of the first attempts on the part of certain Regions to integrate interventions in terms of *filière*, something that requires great co-ordination of intervention measures within any one division, a pronounced organisational integration of the technical offices responsible for the measures aimed at the different levels of the agro-industrial and marketing chain and, finally, a greater territorial specification and concentration of the interventions, since often the *filières* develop in sub-regional or even sub-provincial territories. The adoption of an approach in terms of *filière* is in any case more explicit in the case of non-Objective 1 Regions, where organic actions have been defined from the standpoint of both the financial planning of the measures and the definition of intervention procedures. Instead, in the Objective 1 Regions that have adopted this approach, the interventions along the single *filières* pertain to different measures, sometimes referring to different sub-axes of the relevant programme and not always well interconnected.

Another positive aspect is that in the 1994-1999 planning period, especially with regard to the Objective 1 Regions, there was a more successful response to the need to rationalise the productive structures and to increase the competitiveness of the productions. With regard to specific divisions (e.g. cereals and olive oil), the investments made had a positive impact on the level of productivity and income per labour unit of the beneficiary enterprises, which have shown variations in such indicators appreciably higher compared to those of enterprises that made investments not co-funded

with public resources. However, the evaluations have evidenced how in certain cases deadweight effects occurred.

As regards LEADER, the five-year period 1989-1993 is important for marking the beginning of the experimentation phase of the new approach to intervention and having led to the gaining of the first rudiments of the bottom-top approach to planning. Even if not all the LAGs worked successfully, above all owing to the difficulty of realising innovative interventions utilising the unexpressed potentialities of the territories, LEADER became widespread in the 1994-1999 planning period. The positive aspect of the experimentation that took place with LEADER II consisted of diffusing experiences of public/private collaboration in marginal areas and imposing a rethinking of the logic of the sector approach, spreading the integrated work method.

From the financial viewpoint, in the 1989-1993 period the objective of doubling Structural Funds spending was achieved at the national level; in particular, with respect to total spending for CAP funding, in 1993 outlays for interventions of a structural nature exceeded 11% as compared to 4% in 1988. At the European level Payments made in the EAGGF-O ambit in 1993 instead accounted for only 8.2% of CAP resources.

In the subsequent period in Italy the resources allocated by EAGGF-O constituted about 19% of the financial resources coming from all the Structural Funds, a percentage appreciably higher compared to the previous planning phase (about 11%).

However, the degree of financial progress achieved in the second planning period was not satisfactory, above all in the Objective 1 Regions, where the regional administrations were less efficient in the management of rural development policy. In addition, LEADER gave its poorest performance in terms of spending capacity (90.7%), a situation that caused a 10% reduction in the resources assigned to Italy in the 2000-2006 planning period. However, it must be considered that LEADER funded pilot and integrated projects, characterised by greater difficulties in terms of implementation.

In any case, it is underlined that in addition to acquiring greater familiarity and efficiency in the planning, management and implementation of the interventions, the Regions began to get organised to fulfil the requests of the Commission, e.g. in the matter of financial control and contracts for the supply of services and public works, as well as to set aside the sector approach to policies.

A negative connotation instead continues to characterise horizontal co-ordination among the different subjects responsible for the single Structural Funds.

Among the activities provided for by the ECC from the outset of the cohesion and rural development policies is the evaluation of the same, which in the first phase was very deficient: in fact, the instruments for doing so were not identified; nor was there a perception of its usefulness. In addition, although provided for by the regulations, there were no provisions yet to induce the Member States to organise a well-articulated monitoring activity regarding the intervention measures realised.

Instead, in the second planning phase the greater efforts made at the national level made it possible to standardise the monitoring information to be gathered on the implementation status of the intervention measures according to common schemes; thus, a national monitoring system was created able to go beyond the verification of the status of the financial implementation of the interventions. As instead regards evaluation, the first attempts were witnessed of *ex-ante* evaluation on the part of some Regions, as well as the arranging of mid-term evaluation reports on the regional and national programmes (including Objective 1 CSF). The qualitative level of these evaluations was not always high, including owing to the lack of both primary and secondary data; however, the national authority and especially the regional authorities began to realise the need to verify the good quality of the planning of rural development policy planning and implementation, and to detect any difficulties and obstacles to implementation in order to make the necessary corrections.

2. Were there any major policy shifts? New legislation? Reordering of agencies?

Agenda 2000 witnessed the greatest changes in the matter of rural development policy in terms of normative instruments, planning modalities, forms of intervention, assignment of responsibilities with regard to specific functions to be performed and, above all, flexibility recognised to national and regional action, strengthening the principle of subsidiarity and the process of decision-making and operational decentralisation⁴¹.

The organisation of State and Regions came into full operation, including actuating innovative instruments and procedures, thus succeeding in performing more or less easily all the activities that by this time the EU had made compulsory. The level of vertical co-ordination increased, but horizontal co-ordination among those responsible for the different Funds remained difficult, including under the new EU regulations in the matter of planning for non-Objective 1 Regions (see the following table).

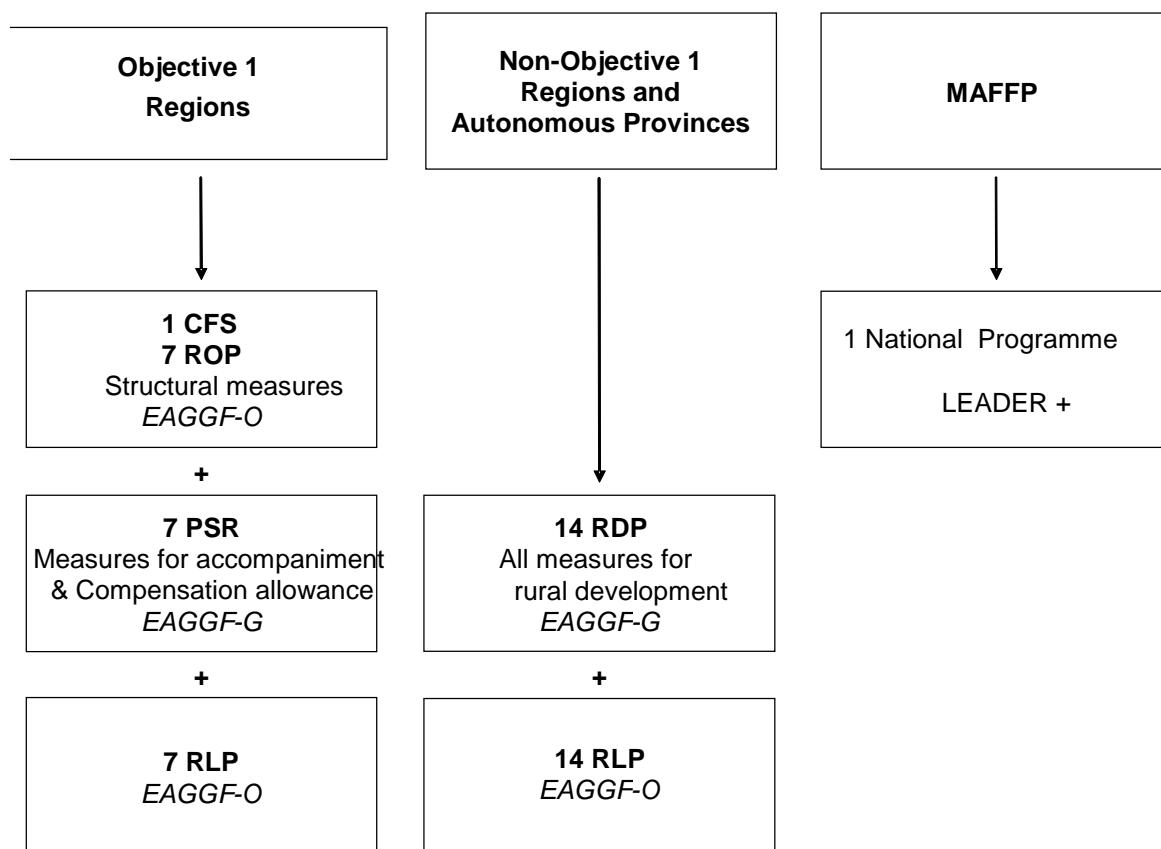
⁴¹ *The issue of the flexibility and the extreme rigidity of the rural development policies of Pillar 2 emerged repeatedly in the confrontation and in the coordination with the regional ones. The regional policies in fact, while moving within regulatory frameworks established at different levels (community, national), leave a wider margin of flexibility to the Regional Boards in terms of program research and their implementation*

In particular, the most important new features introduced by Agenda 2000 are tied to the simplification of the legislative instruments, the changed planning system and the need to promote more forcefully the conservation of the environment.

As for the simplification of the legislative instruments, all the “agricultural structural” measures, the so-called accompaniment measures and those with territorial value, more proper to rural development, were placed in a single normative framework, EC Regulation 1257/99 concerning support for rural development.

Moreover, with Agenda 2000 a process of transformation of the planning system got underway, which nevertheless is in evident contradiction with the principle of simplification pursued by the EU. In fact, it must be considered that in Italy alone rural development measurements were actuated through 51 different programmes in the 2000-2006 period.

Figure 5 - The planning system for rural development in Italy in the period 2000-2006



Clearly, the set-up of the RDPs, funded solely by EAGGF-G, is an even greater impediment to coordination at the horizontal level among all the subjects responsible for intervention for the benefit of the rural areas, including those funded by ERDF. Therefore, the adoption of a truly integrated approach becomes a function solely of the autonomous choices of each Region.

In all the Regions a lack of integration is observed as regards the RDPs and, respectively, the operational programmes co-funded not only by the EAGGF-Guidance Section but also by the other Structural Funds and the programmes pertaining to Objective 2, co-funded by ERDF insofar as the part relating to declining rural areas. This has led to creating a demarcation among Funds and a tendency to avoid an encroachment into the traditional fields of intervention of ERDF. The trend is related with the increased understanding of the regional administrations responsible for the RDP towards traditional interventions mainly directed to the agri-food industry.

However, in the ambit of the Objective 1 Community Support Framework (regional policy record for the period 2000-2006) a greater capacity for the co-ordination of the central administrations is witnessed, which define common rules and strengthen the EU and national mechanisms (a reserve of efficiency and effectiveness) to the benefit of the quality of planning and management.

In addition – again at the central level – the MIPAAF, responsible for the co-ordination of all of Italy's rural development plans, has played a strong leadership role despite the high number of regional administrations – totalling 21 – and programmes. Indeed, as regards the RDPs, it has led all the Regions to utilise their assigned funds through the identification of specific mechanisms for the management of the measures (national overbooking) and the creation of a unitary financial plan allowing temporary compensation between/among Regions of unspent resources.

The innovation proves insufficient from the viewpoint of the territorialisation of the interventions: the Regions have not always managed to differentiate the resources and to make use of the different measures in accordance with the needs of the regional rural areas and even before that to define the criteria for their identification at the regional level. The rural development measures have been applied in a mostly horizontal way vis-à-vis the territory, save for certain exceptions in the Objective 1 Regions, which have actuated the planning instruments bottom-up, such as the Territorial Integrated Projects (TIPs). Limited to specific territories, these projects promote the co-ordinated actuation of a whole of measures co-funded by different Funds, among which the Agricultural Fund.

Above and beyond these attempts at integrated planning, a lack of integration is also frequent among the same rural development measures, hindering the development of synergetic effects at the territorial or filière level. However, in this regard it must be pointed out that in order to ensure a certain degree of such integration some Regions have realised integrated filière projects or identified mechanisms (higher premiums or priorities) favouring enterprises that participate in at least two measures linked to one another in functional terms (e.g. investments in farms and participation in quality systems).

From the standpoint of the allocation of spending among the different typologies of measures, most of the financial resources have been earmarked for measures directed towards increasing the competitiveness of the agricultural sector, while a rather small share has concerned measures for the diversification of activities and improvement of the quality of life and working conditions in rural areas, confirming the prevalently sector approach of the Regions to rural development policy. As for the restructuring of agricultural, processing and marketing enterprises, it must be said in any case that the weakest ones, especially located in the more marginal areas, have difficulty in gaining access to the funds, while it is easier to finance those located in more competitive areas that have a greater capacity for access to the credit market to cover the private share. Therefore, there is a possibility that for the most part the enterprises that have been financed would have made the investments in any case even in the absence of public resources.

In general, the choice of concentrating the resources on the competitiveness of the agro-industrial system has been dictated – above all in the Objective 1 Regions – by the small physical and economic dimension of the farms, logistical shortcomings and the general need to increase the bargaining power of farmers in the regards of mass distribution, as well as to raise the qualitative level of the productions so as to encourage the food industry's procurement of commodities in Italy rather than abroad. For that matter, the pressures exerted by the various agricultural lobbies also have a great influence on the allocation of resources among the different typologies of action.

In any case, the quality of the spending – above all in the non-Objective 1 Regions – has also been flawed by the need to spend quickly due to the mechanisms for the reduction of the assigned financial resources, mechanisms which have led numerous Regions to prefer the easier-to-manage measures with a premium, with particular reference to agro environment, and to neglect the aspects tied to the quality of the projects and the integration of measures in order to achieve certain objectives (such as the quality of the agricultural products and the development of a filière or particular areas). On the other hand, the same mechanisms have greatly encouraged the raising of the level of the operational efficiency of the Regions, which have worked out various typologies of procedures to speed up the selection of the projects to be funded and their implementation.

As regards the rural development measures in a stricter sense, the Objective 1 Regions evidence a relatively higher incidence of resources earmarked for the building of territorial infrastructures, including measures for upgrading rural roads, electrification, diversification of activities (particularly farm holidays) and services for the benefit of the local population and economy. Instead, in Central and Northern Italy, where overall the financial incidence relating to rural development measures in a stricter sense is lower compared to the South, the resources have been

earmarked above all for diversification (mostly farm holidays) and the improvement of the quality of the life of the rural populations through the upgrading of transport services and the creation of micro day nurseries, leisure time centers and remote assistance facilities, probably ascribable to a greater planning capacity and an organisation at the local level able to perceive the real needs of the resident population.

In the ambit of bottom-up planning as well (LEADER and TIP), the resources earmarked for the improvement of the quality of life have been rather limited and actuated, with particular regard for services, in territories able to elaborate their own development strategy. More precisely, within the framework of LEADER the local production system has been given preference (46% of total resources allocated at the national level), followed by interventions for the benefit of the rural patrimony, including the environment (22%) and, finally, the upgrading of the quality of life (19%). The ideas receiving the most support in the TIP ambit instead are especially identified, on the one hand, with rural tourism and the valorisation of the cultural patrimony and, on the other hand, with the valorisation of endogenous resources (quality products, environment, etc.). However, above and beyond the allocation of resources along particular lines and the effects of the interventions in terms of impact on the territory, both LEADER and TIPs have been functional for the attainment of certain important results for the development of the endogenous potential of the rural areas, such as the improvement of the governance mechanisms at both the central and local level, the more active role of the local actors, the creation of mechanisms for concerted action and decentralisation of the decisions and partnerships, and the development of activities for the sharing of knowledge – all elements that, in short, involve a development of the social capital both vertically and horizontally.

Among the positive aspects of past planning must also be considered a greater awareness, above all on the part of the Regions, of the need to actuate a well-organised monitoring and evaluation system. In particular, with regard to the Objective 1 Regions the importance is underlined of the national monitoring system, organised at the project level, for monitoring the physical, financial and procedural progress thereof and the creation of the National Evaluation System, coordinated by the Evaluation Unit of Public Investments of the Department of Development Policies–alongside the INEA and the ISFOL, the principal objective of which is to improve the capacity for evaluation of the regional administrations moving from the horizontal coordination of the different national structures accompanying the evaluation activities of the various funds.

Overall, the results achieved with the more marked structuring of the monitoring and evaluation system are identified with a clearer vision of the status of the implementation of programmes, as well as the improved quality of the mid-term evaluations and capacity of the administrations to

make use of the results thereof and to establish a dialectical relationship with the evaluator. In addition, evaluation has contributed to increasing the transparency of the intervention measures funded, including by making the results achieved accessible to anyone caring to look them over (diffusion of the evaluation reports over the Websites of most of the Regions)⁴².

Greater transparency concerning the use of public resources and the greater involvement of the stakeholders, especially in certain Regions, have been achieved including thanks to the setting up of advisory or co-ordinating committees with the participation of subjects operating in the economic and social sphere and the local institutions, in an attempt to ensure an ongoing verification of the correspondence of the development strategy to the territory.

Overall, therefore, in the 2000-2006 phase some progress was made from the standpoint of the central co-ordination of the different rural development programmes and, at the regional level, of an organisational and procedural type. However, even if in varying degrees, the Regions still take a decidedly sector approach to rural development policy and there is likewise a widespread lack of integration among the measures, involving not only those financed by different funds but also including rural development measures.

The new Structural Funds Reform for the 2007-2013 planning period completes the process of profound revision begun with Agenda 2000. Rural development policy actually gets completely separated from cohesion policy in terms of both the EU Budget items and planning instruments.

In fact, with this reform the separation of the intervention measures financed by the different Funds of a structural nature is definitively institutionalised – for that matter, something already tried by the non-Objective 1 Regions in the 2000-2006 planning phase with the rural development plans – making the definition of comprehensive, integrated and territorial strategies more difficult, especially as regards specific sectors, such as services, infrastructures and research. Thus, the EU assigns to the Commission and the Member States, within the framework of their respective competencies, the task of attending to co-ordinating the support provided by the different Funds and other financial instruments, and ensuring the coherence of the objectives of rural development policy with both cohesion policy and fishery policy.

In the matter of rural development, the most important elements of simplification introduced are as follows:

⁴² *Diffusion of evaluation reports through the websites of the most part of the Regions.*

- the setting up of the European Agricultural Fund for Rural Development (EAFRD), specially designed for funding rural development policy, which mutually supports the European Agricultural Guarantee Fund (EAGF), regarding the policy of support for the markets and farm income;
- the arrangement of a sole typology of programme for rural development policy, the Rural Development Programme (RDP), as provided under EC Regulation 1698/2005 on support for rural development, which in Italy has been elaborated at the regional level;
- the inclusion in the RDPs of LEADER, which remains practically unaltered in its characteristics in terms of approach, subjects involved, objectives and actions to be implemented, and has entailed a drastic reduction in the number of programmes to be elaborated and actuated;
- the organisation of the RDPs in three thematic Axes, namely competitiveness, environment and quality of life, and diversification, coherent with the objectives identified by the Commission and drafted on the basis of the conclusions of the Salzburg Conference of 2003 and the strategic guidelines defined in the Lisbon and Göteborg agendas, along with the LEADER Axis;
- the adoption of the strategic approach in order to strengthen the role of co-ordination of both the Commission, by the setting of strategic priorities and relevant key actions for each of the three thematic Axes within the framework of the Community Strategic Guidelines (CSGs), and the Member States, which draw up a National Strategy Plan (NSP) as an instrument of reference for the elaboration of the RDPs, aimed at making the national and regional priorities consistent with EU priorities.

In Italy, the most important changes concerning rural development policy for 2007-2013 regard the planning process, which has been affected by:

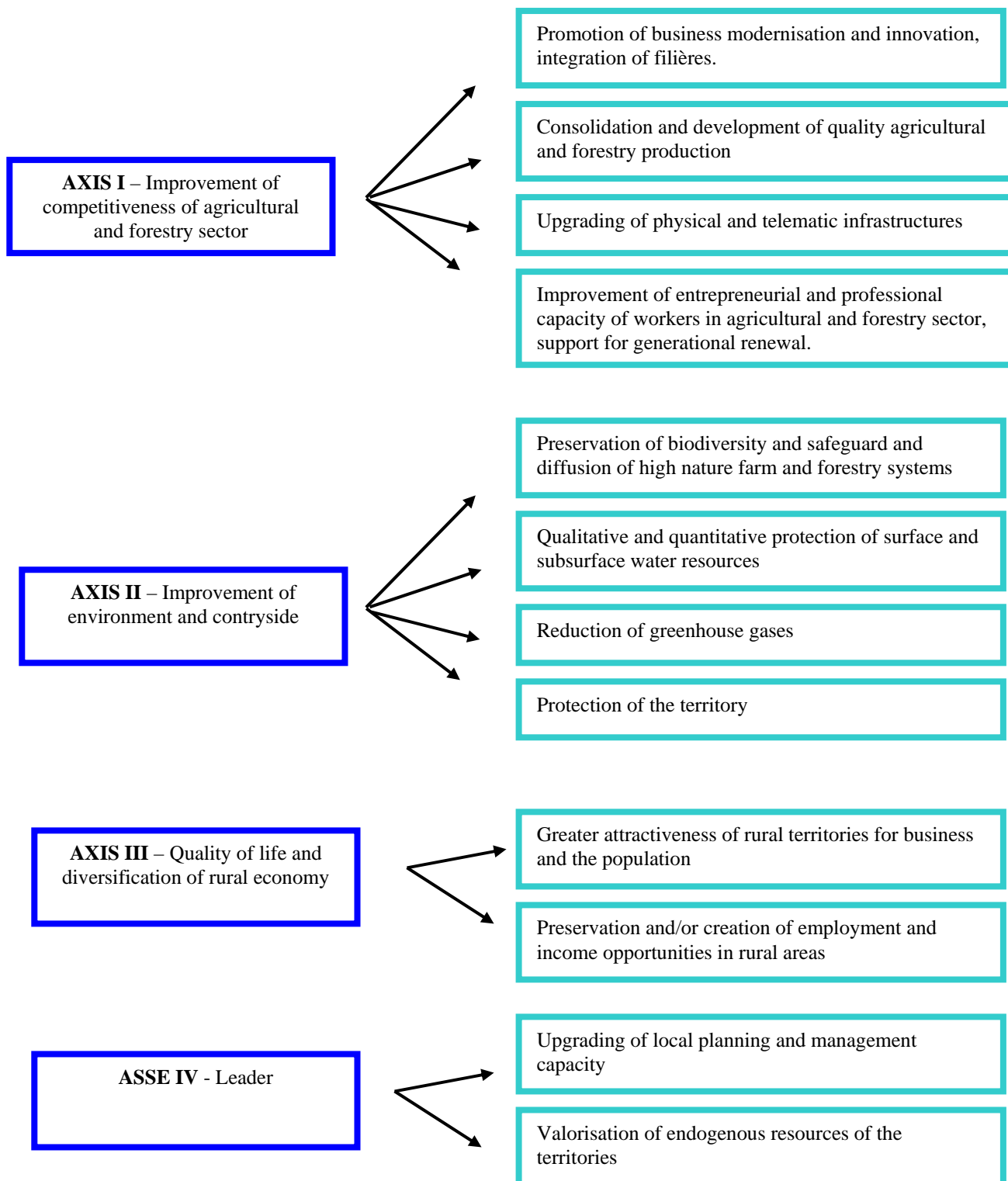
- a strong and, in part, innovative national strategy approach, put into practice with the NSP, through which the MAFFP has identified the intervention priorities of national rural development policy, as well as certain modalities for making the same more effective;
- a substantial simplification, due in particular to the reduction in the number of regional programmes, which dropped from 51 in 2000-2006 to 21 at present, to which must be added the National Rural Network Programme, managed directly by the MAFFP;

- a greater involvement of the partnership, strengthened particularly at the national level, through the setting up of a National Table of Concerted Action for Arranging the 2007-2013 Planning Phase for Rural Development Intervention Measures. The increased involvement was facilitated by the working method adopted, which stimulated discussion through contributions of various kinds, e.g. documents outlining the position of the different representatives of the partnership, the activity of the workgroups set up for the purpose, the in-depth seminars and meetings on themes of particular strategic value, and the results of the evaluations of the previous planning period.

A significant coordination effort at the central level between the Administration in charge for the coordination of rural development policies (MIPAAF) and the Administration responsible for the coordination of regional policy (MISE, Department for Development Policy). In this regard, the strategic priorities for the development of rural areas as well as the key areas where the regional intervention is considered as fundamental to the development of rural areas (logistics, research and innovation, training and improvement of services) are identified under the National Strategic Framework, the basis document of the development policy of the country. In these fields, the Regions are encouraged to pursue the integration between their territorial and the rural development policy.

The elaboration of the NSP has not been interpreted by the MAFFP and the Regions as a formal exercise to comply with the rules but as an opportunity to encourage the concentration of regional strategies around certain common objectives. In particular, as can be observed in Scheme 1, the NSP defines a set of priority objectives organised in four Axes of intervention as per EU Regulations.

SCHEME 1: NSP PRIORITY OBJECTIVES



However, the most interesting and innovative aspects of the proposed strategy are to be found not so much in the articulation of the objectives as in the search for solutions able to make the intervention measures more effective. Indeed, the purpose of the NSP is to create and concentrate a critical mass of resources around certain strategic priorities and to adapt the different typologies of

intervention to the different territorial needs. Therefore, the following aspects assume a particular value from a strategic standpoint.

The key actions identified within the framework of each priority objective. Although such actions are not binding on the Regions, they still represent an important focal point able to encourage a greater co-ordination of the intervention within national territory.

- The territorialisation of Italy's rural areas, functional to the identification of territorial needs and priorities. Four typologies of rural areas have been identified in order facilitate this operation; within each it is possible to identify intervention problems and needs of different types, so that they represent an important support instrument for a better identification of the needs and, consequently, regional development strategies. The areas are identified as follows: a) Urban Poles; b) Specialised Intensive Agriculture Rural Areas; c) Intermediate Rural Areas; d) Rural Areas with Comprehensive Development Problems. This territorialisation has the purpose not of defining areas of exclusiveness in the implementation of rural development policy, but of identifying possible differentiated intervention measures to be actuated for the different areas on the basis of the different territorial priorities.
- Integrated planning directed towards ensuring greater coherence within each Axis and, above all, among the Axes. The modalities proposed for achieving this basically go in the direction of guaranteeing a better integration of the different measures contained in the Regulations at the level of the single business enterprise, production filière and/or territory. In addition, the NSP proposes a series of approaches on certain themes, such as quality, the environment, bio-energies and young people. These approaches can be based, for example, on the identification of packages of measures which, depending on the objectives pursued, single enterprises or the different operators of a filière and/or territory can adhere to. While not ruling out the possibility of undertaking other forms of territorial integrated planning, LEADER is identified as the principal instrument for ensuring territorial integration, through LAGs as the actuating subjects;
- *Strategic integration with the other instruments of economic policy.* The NSP must guarantee coherence and integration not only vis-à-vis the EU strategic guidelines, but also vis-à-vis other instruments of EU (CAP and cohesion policy in particular), national or regional economic and development policy. The solution to the problems of the agroindustrial sector, just as the development of rural areas, are not objectives pursuable only with the available instruments of rural development policy, but must be

accompanied and integrated with the other public intervention instruments. Also, the intervention pursued by the rural development policy has to be matched with the national guidance (as by the Strategic Framework for regional policies).

The relation with the cohesion policy represents one of the most interesting aspects of the national strategy – developed in close collaboration with the Ministry of Economic Development – inasmuch as it has led to identifying a precise set of thematic areas in which to seek integration (logistics, innovation and research, services to the population, diversification, and the protection and valorisation of environmental resources). These areas obviously also have been taken up by the National Strategy Framework for Cohesion Policy (NSF) for the regional policies. In addition, to ensure that such assertions are not limited to mere statements of principle and that, therefore, the relation with the cohesion policy is not limited to the setting of common strategic priorities, it was deemed advisable to define certain common organisational modalities, such as participation in workgroups; the realisation of information and animation activities; the sharing of forms of management and implementation of the programmes; and the co-ordination of monitoring and evaluation activities. However, at the level of both CFS and the single RDPs and OPs, there are institutional occasions for the meeting of the single partnerships, represented by the Supervisory Committees, which during implementation can be profitably used to guarantee a certain level of co-ordination in both a horizontal and vertical sense and, therefore, between cohesion policy and rural development policy as well. With regard to national policy instruments, the NSP states that complementarity among EU, national and regional policies is to be sought after, particularly through actions that do not overlap with what is funded in the regional ambit and are directed towards turning into a system what has been or is to be realised with regional policies.

Another aspect to be highlighted is the implementation of a National Monitoring System and a National Evaluation System for Rural Development, the primary task of which is to guarantee the comparability and aggregation of information at the national and EU level, and the satisfaction of cognitive and evaluative needs. This additional Evaluation network will act in line with the National Evaluation System (that is deeply innovating the approach to the evaluation).

Finally, the NSP provides for the implementation of a National Rural Network programme designed to improve governance, upgrade planning and operational capacity, and the diffusion of good practices and skills. The Network's strategy is articulated in a whole complex of intervention measures that will include: system and support actions in the regards of regional administrations engaged in the planning and implementation of the RDPs in order to improve their effectiveness, efficiency and integration with other policies; actions aimed at the upgrading of the planning and

operational capacity of all the actors involved in the implementation of the rural development programmes, with particular regard for the Local Action Groups; and actions for the identification, analysis and transferability of good practices and innovations.

2.2. Rural development policy

1. Does the country have an official rural development policy, that is a policy explicitly oriented towards rural areas regardless of the sector and involving multiple sectors or ministries?

In Italy there is no national rural development policy as such that does not derive from an EU source. In other words, no planning measure exists that allocates national resources to pursue a coherent whole of objectives aimed at the development of rural areas. This is true of policies designed at both the national and regional level.

However, it must be pointed out that in the recent past other national policy instruments of a predominantly sector nature have accompanied the rural development policy co-funded by the European Union. These instruments are traceable to two principal ambits of planning:

- the programmes and policies specifically addressed to agriculture that come under the Ministry of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies (filière contracts, national irrigation plan, intervention measures for land reorganisation, national bio-fuels programme, financial engineering measures);
- the national policies that provide for resources for the primary sector and rural areas, mainly financed through negotiated planning instruments and resources of the Less Developed Areas Fund (programme contracts, incentives for self-entrepreneurship, agricultural territorial pacts, framework programme agreements).

With regard to the current planning period, it instead must be underlined how the NSP, even though not formally representing a national unitary planning document, is progressively assuming centrality in the ambit of the definition of development policies for the agroindustrial sector and for Italy's rural areas. This is especially true with regard to the definition of the national strategies elaborated in the ambit of the fruit and vegetable and sugar COMs, the intervention programme in the Wine & Vine sector (COM Wine) and the programme for the utilisation of the additional national resources made available by the Less Developed areas Fund (LDAF), and in line with the NSF development strategy. However, this programme focuses its attention on aspects mainly concerning the competitiveness of the agricultural, agroindustrial and forestry sector.

Finally, it must be pointed out that the National Strategy Framework for regional development, which defines the development objectives and strategy to be pursued with EU cohesion policy resources and with additional national resources (LDAF), obviously provides for intervention measures for the development of rural areas, to be integrated/supplemented with the resources available in the ambit of rural development policy.

○ *Regional policy and rural areas*

The main objective of Italian Regional Policy is to reduce existing disparities between different Italian Regions, with the aim of improving the country's competitiveness and productivity, and reducing the underutilisation of the resources of the *Mezzogiorno* (Southern Italy). This strategy is pursued through improving collective services and human skills, making the public utilities market work in a more competitive way and assuring the necessary incentives for public and private innovation.

The 2007-2013 period is characterised by a unique planning activity for both regional policy financed by EU funds (Structural Funds) and regional policy financed by national funds (Fund for Underutilised Areas). This means that the entire country's investment in pursuit of the development objective is guided by the same strategy: the National Strategic Reference Framework (NSRF) for the 2007-2013 period. The NSRF 2007-2013 contains an indication of priorities; for Southern Italy, where more than 80% of the total amount of resources is concentrated, there is also a previously planned allocation on a priority basis. The NSRF amounts to nearly 122 billion euros (44.6% for the Fund for Underutilised Areas, estimated at 64 billion euros and 55.4% for Structural Funds with national and regional co-funding); Regional Authorities manage approximately 70% of the total amount. The NSRF includes an innovative initiative aimed at improving the quality and availability of essential services of key importance for the wellbeing of citizens and relevant for regional policy action; three billion euros are to be assigned to administrations in Southern Regions on the basis of outcome indicators designed to measure the real impact of regional policies on waste, water, education and social services.

The NSRF includes many different Regional Operational Programmes in Southern, Central and Northern Italy, two Interregional Programmes (which represent an innovation since they provide for co-operation among Regions; they concern only Southern Regions in such matters as renewable energy and natural and cultural heritage),⁴³ and six National Programmes solely for Southern Italy

⁴³ *The Regional policy strategy is also applied through two Interregional Operational Programmes, namely a type of intervention aimed at devising a strategy and attaining objectives referring (not only from a merely territorial standpoint but also as to the*

(education and learning environment, security, research and competitiveness, governance and technical assistance). Shown in the below table is the first allocation of resources for the Southern part of the country by priority, by regional and national level of interest and by fund, as estimated at the time of the approval of the NSRF.⁴⁴

Underutilized Areas Fund 2007-2013 (Meuros)				
Priorities	National interest	Regional interest	Interregio ,	TOTAL
1 (Human Resources) improvement and enhancement	1,830.5	281.1		2,111.6
<i>Education</i>	<i>1,593.1</i>	<i>281.1</i>		<i>1,874.3</i>
2 Promotion, valorisation and dissemination of research and innovation for competitiveness	3,935.9	1,312.0		5,247.9
3 Improvement of quality of life, safety and social inclusion within territories	1,409.7	3,698.9	814.0	5,922.6
<i>Renewable energy, sustainable and effective use of resources for development (interregional)</i>			<i>814.0</i>	<i>814.0</i>
4 Social inclusion and services for quality of life and territorial attractiveness	1,484.4	1,814.3		3,298.7
<i>Safety (National Programme)</i>				
5 Natural and cultural resources	884.1	870.2	946.3	2,700.6
<i>Promoting potentials of natural and cultural resources to encourage development and tourism (interregional)</i>			<i>946.3</i>	<i>946.3</i>
6 Mobility and transport networks	4,027.6	4,027.6		8,055.2
7 Competitiveness of productive systems and employment	3,598.6	2,399.0		5,997.6
8 Competitiveness and attractiveness of town/cities and urban systems	-	3,372.0		3,372.0
9 Internationalisation and attraction of investments, consumption and resources	449.8	-		449.8
10 Governance, institutional capacity, competitive and effective markets	197.4	131.6		329.0
Total	17,818.0	17,906.7	1,760.3	37,485.0

effectiveness and functionality of intervention measures on a super-regional scale) to areas covering more than a single Region. Interregional Operational Programmes are promoted, planned and, in some cases, also implemented through coalitions of predominantly regional administrations with the contribution, direct assistance and/or participation by national competence centres. The Framework provides that such interregional operational programmes shall be addressed to the issue of renewable energy, and major cultural, natural and tourist attractions.

⁴⁴ The national and regional co-funding was estimated at 50%.

Priorities	EU Structural Funds 2007-2013 (Meuro)									Total Structural Funds
	National programmes			Regional Programmes			INTERREG.			
	ERDF	ESF	TOTAL	ERDF	ESF	TOTAL	ERDF	ESF	TOTAL	
1 (Human Resources) improvement and enhancement	495.7	1,487.0	1,982.7	1,112.9	2,365.0	3,477.9	-	-	-	5,460.6
<i>Education</i>	<i>495.7</i>	<i>1,487.0</i>	<i>1,982.7</i>	<i>174.9</i>	<i>174.9</i>	<i>349.9</i>	-	-	-	<i>2,332.6</i>
2 Promotion, valorisation and dissemination of research and innovation for competitiveness	3,592.1	-	3,592.1	2,428.8	510.2	2,939.0	-	-	-	6,531.2
3 Improvement of quality of life, safety and social inclusion within territories	-	-	-	5,829.1	-	5,829.1	1,541.8	-	1,541.8	7,370.9
<i>Renewable energy, sustainable and effective use of resources for development (interregional)</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	<i>1,541.8</i>	-	<i>1,541.8</i>	<i>1,541.8</i>
4 Social inclusion and services for quality of and territorial attractiveness	1,157.9	-	1,157.9	1,990.4	957.0	2,947.4	-	-	-	4,105.3
<i>Safety (National Programme)</i>	<i>1,157.9</i>	-	<i>1,157.9</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	<i>1,157.9</i>
5 Natural and cultural resources	-	-	-	3,882.9	-	3,882.9	988.8	-	988.8	4,871.7
<i>Promoting potentials of natural and cultural resources to encourage development and tourism (interregional)</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	<i>988.8</i>	-	<i>988.8</i>	<i>988.8</i>
6 Mobility and transport networks	2,749.1	-	2,749.1	3,498.9	-	3,498.9	-	-	-	6,248.0
7 Competitiveness of productive systems and Employment	2,612.5	-	2,612.5	2,911.0	1,940.7	4,851.7	-	-	-	7,464.2
8 Competitiveness and attractiveness of town/cities and urban systems	-	-	-	2,685.8	-	2,685.8	-	-	-	2,685.8
9 Internationalisation and attraction of investments, consumption and resources	-	-	-	559.8	-	559.8	-	-	-	559.8
10 Governance, institutional capacity, competitive and effective markets	276.2	414.2	690.4	222.0	333.0	555.0	108.3	-	108.3	1,353.7
Total	10,883.4	1,901.3	12,784.7	25,121.7	6,105.9	31,227.6	2,638.8	-	2,638.8	46,651.1

The definition of 2000-2007 strategy and priorities, and the subsequent financial allocation were determined by the lessons learned during the previous planning period 2000-2006.

The main features characterising regional policy and rural areas in the 2000-2006 period stem from the different situations found in Objective 1 (Southern Italy) and Central and Northern Regions. For Southern Italy, a part of Rural Development Policy (structural and territorial measures) was included in the Regional Programmes (in this part of the country there was no separation of funds). For all other Regions, these two policies have been separated (with different programmes). A common and coherent strategy was provided for rural development policy and regional policy for Objective 1 Regions, within the Community Strategy Framework (CSF) 2000-2006 according to common rules (see Figure 4).⁴⁵ There are important Regional programme components, priorities and Axes having impacts on rural areas (integrated local projects, environmental policies and large-scale infrastructure intervention measures) that have never been evaluated from a “*rural perspective*.”

As concerns Southern Regions and the measures directly targeted with a rural development aim (financed by EAGGF Guidance), the main lessons from the 2000-2006 period can be summarised as follows:

- policy has been mainly concentrated on the agricultural competitiveness objective, without a clear (and general) understanding of effective impacts on the major dynamics of the food industry sector as a whole;

⁴⁵ Monograph including minutes and introductory paper of the conference on “Evaluation and Development of Rural Areas,” in Materiali UVAL, no. 7 (including English version), Rome, Italy.

- a lack of evidence of co-ordination between sector policy intervention and Regional policy in transportation and logistics, with the aim of improving local, interregional and international food marketing;
- a general need to focus on innovative measures fostering economic diversification;
- the need to rely on innovative tools to find alternative wage solutions and generally to improve the quality of life in rural areas (collective services);
- more innovative policy has been more successful when place-based planning tools have been applied (Leader Programme and integrated territorial projects);
- the need to apply policy tools able to take into account the opinion of a broad local partnership, involving, together with agricultural subjects and actors, other local representatives (from other sectors, *onlus*, NGO, local development associations, and, in general, rural society as a whole). A great need to create a new rural local voice;
- a great need for co-ordination at the local, regional and central level as regards regional and rural development policies.

From the standpoint of the rural areas, 2007-2013 is characterised by important changes: total separation of rural development programmes and regional programmes (financed by different funds and having independent strategies); the EU strategic guidelines for cohesion policy indications in order to consider rural areas within regional programmes; Italy's decision to co-ordinate national rural development strategy (NSP) and national regional strategy (NSRF) and to call on the Regions to co-ordinate regional programmes and rural development programmes.

The EU strategic guidelines for cohesion policy provide general guidelines for strengthening economic and social cohesion, reducing disparities in the level of development of the various Regions, including by taking into consideration the least-favoured Regions or islands, "including rural areas."⁴⁶ The European Commission assigns an important role to the territorial dimension of cohesion policy⁴⁷. As concerns rural areas, the European Commission calls for the promotion of economic diversification of rural areas through marked integration of regional policy and rural development policy.⁴⁸ Integration of these two policies is also required by the EU strategic guidelines for rural development.

⁴⁶ Council Decision of 6 October 2006 on Community strategic guidelines on cohesion (EC 2006/702), Article 12

⁷ "...All areas of the Community should have the possibility to contribute to growth and jobs. Accordingly the strategic guidelines should take account of investment needs in both urban and rural areas in view of their respective roles in regional development and in order to promote balanced development, sustainable communities and social inclusion."

⁴⁸ The EU Strategic Guidelines for Cohesion Policy foresee some specific actions in favour of rural areas designed to:

- contribute to ensuring a minimum level of access to services of general economic interest with a view to improving the quality of life in rural areas, needed to attract firms and qualified personnel, and to limit out-migration;
- link rural areas to the main national and European networks;

When establishing a strategy for the development of rural areas within the framework of the country's general development strategy, Italy decided to start from the lessons learned in the previous planning period and to assign an important role to rural areas' specific needs, within the broader negotiation process that led to the definition of national strategy. When discussing major development priorities, such as research, innovation, social inclusion and others (see figure) with the central and regional administrations and the socio-economic partnership, the Italian Ministry for Economic Development, together with the Ministry of Agriculture, also promoted a discussion on development in rural areas.

The National Strategic Reference Framework (NSRF) for regional policies establishes, on the basis of a major evaluation of results and a generalised partnership process, a number of actions to achieve two main objectives: to improve context conditions to facilitate the development of agri-business activities and other economic activities able to guarantee alternative incomes; to improve the attractiveness of rural areas through the diversification of the economy and improvement of life quality conditions. These two objectives have to be achieved through maximum co-ordination between regional policy and rural development policy.

As concerns the first objective, regional policy should help rural areas to improve collective services resources so as to make rural areas able to attract qualified human capital and companies (ICT, transportation, logistics, education, and social and health policies),⁴⁹ to enhance the competitiveness of local productions through marketing improvements (logistics), and to help those concerned with local productions to innovate (research and innovation).⁵⁰

As concerns the diversification objective, regional policy, taking into consideration existing differences between different typologies of rural areas, must facilitate diversification in activities related to agriculture (farm holidays, social agriculture, educational farms), as well as diversification into tertiary economic activities (cultural heritage service activities, crafts, small social and health service businesses, environmental services and alternative energy businesses). This should be pursued with a local development approach, trying to use as much as possible place-based planning tools (integrated projects). The access of young and woman to the labour market in rural areas should also be facilitated (FS action).

- support the endogenous capacity of rural territories, e.g. by promoting the marketing of local products on national and global markets, and favouring process and product innovation in existing economic activities;

- promote an integrated approach to tourism taking advantage of natural and cultural assets, focusing on consumer satisfaction and based on the economic, social and environmental dimensions of sustainable development;

- ensure universal access to all services, particularly in very sparsely populated areas, by investing in development poles in rural areas (e.g. in small and medium-size towns) and in the development of economic clusters based on local assets.

⁴⁹ The regional policy action has to be considered as "additional" to ordinary policy supply. An important part of health and transportation policy in Italy is guaranteed by intervention under ordinary policy. Regional policy is supposed to complement ordinary policy.

⁵⁰ Regional policy places particularly emphasis on the need to complement rural development policy in the field of research and innovation for rural areas, and the improvement of logistics systems.

In addition, the National Strategic Reference Framework establishes a number of criteria for co-ordination between regional and rural development policy, which have been established coherently with the National Strategy Plan for Rural development. But if the European Commission's major concern was to mark out the competencies of different funds, the Strategic National Framework tried to build a "common strategy."

A number of mechanisms to facilitate the integration of regional development policy and rural policy have also been identified:

- to ensure proper governance co-ordination systems when managing different programmes, including at the regional level;
- to guarantee a National Co-ordination Table representing the Ministry for Economic Development, Ministry of Agriculture and the Regions;
- to ensure the possibility of using different funds (ESF, ERDF and EAFRD) within integrated territorial projects;
- to identify financial resources for projects reinforcing integration of the two policies within specific territorial areas;
- to evaluate the effects of both regional and rural development policies in specific areas and to ensure the co-ordination between rural development evaluation activities and those of regional policy;
- to use evaluation as a tool of co-ordination.

As concerns evaluation, the NSRF asked the Regions to develop an Evaluation Plan including different evaluation activities, with the aim of evaluating development priorities regardless of differing financial sources and segmentation of programmes. This means that if one Region wants to understand the impact of different programmes on the "depopulation phenomenon of inland rural areas," as is the case with the Region of Calabria, it should be done by developing a type of evaluation that includes different programmes and policies.

From a financial perspective, the Public Investment Evaluation Unit (UVAL) of the Ministry for Economic Development reclassified – on the basis of territorial criteria – all the 2007-2013 Structural Funds categories of expenditure⁵¹ selected in all the programmes approved by the EC within the NSRF: *explicit rural interventions; horizontal intervention measures (non-place-based); explicit urban intervention measures; and intervention measures potentially focused on both urban and rural areas*. Explicit rural intervention measures include expenditures for such items as

⁵¹ Categories of expenditure are established by the European Commission. The complete list is available in the Annex to EU Reg. 1083/2006. Each Programme co-funded by Structural Funds must select its own categories of expenditure from this list and all the projects financed are classified in a specific category.

renewable energy, regional and local transportation, and promotion and valorisation of natural resources. Horizontal intervention measures include research and development expenditures, SME incentives, waste management, environmental control and human capital improvement. Included in the intervention measures potentially involving both urban and rural areas are major infrastructures, such as highways, main railways, ports and airports; the valorisation of cultural heritage; and social services (social and health infrastructures).

The distribution of the four different territorial categories in Convergence and Regional Competitiveness and employment objectives shows that *explicit rural intervention measures* and *intervention measures potentially aimed at both urban and rural areas* reach 42.9% considering ERDF and ESF together, and 53.0% considering only ERDF. Explicit rural and urban intervention measures are planned only using ERDF funds (3,660 and 2,182 millions of euros, respectively). This is in line with the horizontal nature of ESF programmes, specialised in human resources.

EU Structural Funds 2007-2013 (National, Regional and Interregional Programmes)				
Total resources (ESF + ERDF + National co-funding)				
Millions of euros				
	Total amount	Total percentage	Only ERDF	ERDF percentage
Explicit rural intervention measures	3,660.8	6.1	3,660.8	8.4
Horizontal intervention measures (non-place-based)	31,816.4	53.5	18,446.2	42.1
Explicit urban intervention measures	2,182.6	3.7	2,182.6	4.9
Intervention measures potentially encompassing both urban and rural areas	21,861.6	36.7	19,540.0	44.6
Total	59,521.4	100.0	43,829.6	100.0

The effective integration of regional policy and rural development policy has to take place at the Regional level. Considering that OECD is conducting specific case studies on Veneto, Emilia-Romagna and Calabria, UVAL decided to perform a specific analysis of these three Regions, in an attempt to identify how both ERDF and ESF Regional Operational Programmes (ROP) take into consideration rural areas' needs in their development strategies.

- *Please provide a distribution of Cap resources into Pillar I and Pillar II*

The following table shows the distribution of resources in the two CAP pillars for the years 2000-2006.

In this period spending for rural development policy amounted to 17% of the CAP resources. This percentage is appreciably lower with regard to the years 2001 and 2002 because of the meagreness of the EAGGF – Guidance Section resources spent in the initial phase of the planning for 2000-2006.

Table 116 - Table 116- EAGGF- Guarantee and Guidance sections expenditure by Pillar I and Pillar II in Italy

CAP Pillars	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	Average 2000-2006
	<i>Millions of EUROS</i>							
Pillar I	4,274.0	4,63.9	5,019.2	4,716.8	4,386.9	4,819.5	4,873.6	4,679.1
Pillar II	951.7	683.5	699.1	993.7	1,067.5	1,157.1	1,164.9	959.6
Total CAP	5,225.7	5,347.4	5,718.3	5,710.5	5,454.4	5,976.6	6,038.5	5,638.8
	<i>%</i>							
Pillar I	81.8	87.2	87.8	82.6	80.4	80.6	80.7	83.0
Pillar II	18.2	12.8	12.2	17.4	19.6	19.4	19.3	17.0
Total CAP	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

Source: European Commission, DG for Agriculture and Rural Development, Unit F.2, situation as at 20/08/2007; European Commission, Annexes to the Commission Staff Working Paper accompanying the 36th Financial Report from the Commission to the European Parliament and the Council on the European Agricultural Guidance and Guarantee Fund Guarantee Section – 2006 Financial Year

○ ***What is the nature of budget allocation for rural programs?***

The rural development programmes (Pillar II) are co-funded under a system of concurrent management by the Member States and European Union.

The public financial contribution for support to rural development policies consists of the EU share of EAFRD and the national, regional and local shares that work in complementarity with the EU share.

The amount of EU resources of EAFRD allotted to our country for the 2007-2013 planning period is about 8 milliards of euros), which have been divided among Italy's Regions as per the shares shown in the following table, which also shows total public spending.

Table 117 - Distribution of EAFRD resources by Region

Region/Autonomous Province	EAFRD distribution (millions of euros)	Total public expenditure
Competitiveness Regions		
Piedmont	394,500	896,591
Valle d'Aosta	52,221	118,684
Lombardy	395,949	899,757
Bolzano	137,575	312,670
Trento	100,652	256,153
Veneto	402,457	914,75
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	108,773	247,211
Liguria	106,047	276,562
Emilia-Romagna	411,251	934,661
Tuscany	369,210	839,114
Umbria	334,430	760,068
Marches	202,320	459,818
Lazio	288,384	655,418
Abruzzo	168,911	383,889
Molise	85,790	194,977
Sardinia	551,250	1,252.84
Convergence Regions		
Campania	1,082.349	1,882.35
Puglia	851,327	1,480.57
Basilicata	372,650	648,087
Calabria	623,341	1,096.07
Sicily	1,211.163	2,106.31
Grand total	8,250.550	16,616.47
National Rural Network	41,459	-
Total ITALY	8,292.009	-

Source:-RDPS and NRN Programme data

The new planning phase provides for the grant of resources with regard to the four Axes of intervention and no longer to the single measures, allowing more flexibility in spending.

With regard to the use of these resources by the Member States and Regions, the Commission has laid down a requirement to guarantee an overall coherence and balance in the planning of the intervention measures vis-à-vis the strategy and objectives of each Axis. Therefore, the rural development regulations have established a minimum allocation to be observed of the EAFRD funds assigned among the four Axes in which the strategy of rural development policy is articulated. In Italy, the financial balance of public resources among the Axes is the result of the sum of the choices made at the regional level (Table 118).

Table 118 - Distribution of Pillar II public resources by Axes and Regions

Public spending: total and % Regions and Autonomous Provinces	Axis I		Axis II		Axis III		Axis IV		Technical assistance		Total	
	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%
Competitiveness Regions												
Piedmont	342.364	38.2	399.409	44.5	66.091	74	58.409	6.5	30.318	3.4	896.591	100
Valle d'Aosta	12.065	10.2	82.386	69.4	12.324	10.4	8.875	7.5	3.034	2	118.684	100
Lombardy	291.656	32.4	464.716	51.6	80.517	8.9	35.995	4	26.871	3	899.757	100
Bolzano	74.772	23.9	193.982	62	28.282	9	15.634	5	-	0	312.67	100
Trento	87.224	34.1	121.06	47.3	29.583	11.5	17.143	6.7	1.144	0.4	256.153	100
Veneto	403.053	44.1	337.78	36.9	45.787	5	100.614	11	27.44	3	914.675	100
Friuli	106.301	43	91.468	37	24.721	10	16.069	6.5	8.652	3.5	247.211	100
Liguria	143.567	51.9	55.892	20.2	15.284	5.5	54.383	19.7	7.436	2.7	276.562	100
Emilia-Romagna	382.954	41	397.133	42.5	97.5	10.4	47.727	5.1	9.347	1	934.661	100
Tuscany	323.059	38.5	335.645	40	88.107	10.5	83.911	10	8.391	1	839.114	100
Umbria	304.027	40	326.829	43	68.406	9	38.003	5	22.802	3	760.068	100
Marches	194.098	42.2	178.35	38.8	41.391	9	27.589	6	18.39	4	459.818	100
Lazio	308.047	47	209.472	32	73.931	11.3	39.325	6	24.644	3.8	655.418	100
Abruzzo	165.072	43	142.039	37	42.228	11	19.194	5	15.356	4	383.889	100
Molise	85.94	44.1	65.942	33.8	27.502	14.1	9.744	5	5.849	3	194.977	100
Sardinia	350.795	28	701.591	56	18	1.4	169.926	13.6	12.528	1	1,252.84	100
Convergence Regions												
Campania	752.938	40	677.645	36	282.352	15	94.117	5	75.294	4	1,882.35	100
Puglia	598	40.4	519.171	35.1	40	2.7	279	18.8	44.398	3	1,480.57	100
Basilicata	171.743	26.5	349.967	54	64.809	10	38.885	6	22.683	3.5	648.087	100
Calabria	456.469	41.6	444.469	40.6	108.407	9.9	65.044	5.9	21.681	2	1,096.07	100
Sicily	892.368	42.4	886.504	42.1	158.915	7.5	126.382	6	42.142	2	2,106.31	100
Grand total	6,446.51	38.8	6,981.45	42	1,414.14	8.5	1,345.97	8.1	428.401	2.6	16,616.47	100

Source: RDPs data

The allocation of financial resources exclusively includes public spending, which gets supplemented at the level of the single RDPs with the share of private spending.

In addition to the shares of the co-funding as provided under the EAFRD regulations, the Regions may provide for the use of additional resources and complementary State aids.

○ *Is rural policy multi-sector or focused on one sector?*

Italy has not elaborated an organic intervention policy for the development of rural areas; rural development policy derives from the EU. Therefore, the analysis is based on the planning and implementation regarding funds and instruments of EU emanation on the part of the Regions of Italy through their respective Rural Development Programme (PSR).

For the most part, the resources coming from the European Union and the implementation of intervention measures for rural development in Italy has continued to show an imbalance towards priorities and objectives tied to the agricultural sector.

Like other European countries, in Italy rural development policy has been defined predominantly in terms of sector policy on the basis of strategies very much centred on intervention measures directed towards agriculture and operators of the sector.

This orientation is confirmed in the planning for 2007-2013.

This is partly traceable to the principal characteristics of the agroindustrial and forestry system in our country.

Agriculture, the food industry, and food distribution and consumption are important components of the Italian economy. Nevertheless, the agricultural and agroindustrial sector are characterised by a persistent structural weakness (small average size of the enterprises, a lack of integration of the same, an ageing of agricultural entrepreneurs associated with a low level of education), more pronounced in the Regions of Southern Italy.

In addition, the high priority assigned to sector objectives depends on the fact that rural development policy is planned and actuated mainly through sector administrations (regional agricultural departments). Not only that, but the socio-economic partnership that participates in the definition of the regional rural development programmes is characterised within by a great presence of the trade associations, the lobbying activity of which is aimed at maintaining the status quo,

resisting economic diversification intervention measures directed oriented towards the territory as a whole.

In particular, the financial distribution by Axes in the Regions of Italy highlights how the allocation of the resources for intervention measures aimed at increasing competitiveness and for the benefit of the agro-environment, realised under Axis I and Axis II, represents the lion's share compared to those under Axis III.

As already anticipated, the latter Axis, specifically aimed at a vaster group of subjects potentially recipients of the aids with respect to the agricultural entrepreneurs, in fact is assigned a residual share of resources amounting to 8.5%.

Even if the panorama at the regional level is rather homogeneous, some differences still emerge among the Regions in their choices regarding the allocation of spending. Certain Regions, such as Valle d'Aosta, Lombardy, Bolzano, Trento, Sardinia and Basilicata, have assigned an considerable weight to Axis II, which ranges from 50% to 70% of total spending; even if in part due to the carryover from the previous planning phase, this is a sign of a decided choice on the part of certain Regions in favour of the valorisation of the environment and countryside. Indeed, we must remember that the environmental measures are often oriented towards the territory and that they also extend the aids to beneficiaries other than farmers: such is the case with certain forestry measures and measures for the support of non-productive investments.

As regards Axis III and Axis IV, an effort by the Regions is registered to increase the resources compared to the past, but that is solely the result of the obligations imposed by the EU Regulations to reserve a minimum share of the EAFRD funds. Outstanding in this context are Campania, Molise, Trento and Lazio, which allocate a total amount of public resources 11%-15% above the average to Axis III. Other Regions (Sardinia and Puglia) assign a share to this Axis that is far below the average.

The reading of the Axis III datum should take place jointly with the Leader Axis, which has become an integral part of the planning and that will be used in most Regions for the implementation of Axis III intervention measures. Apropos of this, it must be observed that the two Regions with the smallest amount of resources planned for Axis III are those with the highest figures in the Leader Axis, 18.8% and 13.6% respectively, second only to Liguria, which earmarks a share amounting to 19.7% for this. Joining them are other Regions, including Tuscany, Valle d'Aosta and Veneto, which have opted for the Leader approach to the tune of between 7.5% and 10% of the resources.

If we analyse the portioning out of the resources among the Axes in the different Regions taking into account this aggregation, it is evident that in certain Regions an attempt has been made to

increase the weight of the intervention measures of a territorial and integrated nature. In the case of Liguria, Trento, Tuscany, Molise, Campania and Puglia this situation is more pronounced, with a share of over 20% of total resources.

Table 119 - Distribution of public resources, absolute value and % for Axes I, II and III + IV

Regions and Autonomous Provinces	Axis I		Axis II		Axes III + IV		Technical assistance		Total	
	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%	Millions of euros	%
Competitiveness Regions										
Piedmont	342.364	38.2	399.409	44.5	124.5	13.9	30.318	3.4	896.591	100
Valle d'Aosta	12.065	10.2	82.386	69.4	21.199	17.9	3.034	2	118.684	100
Lombardy	291.656	32.4	464.716	51.6	116.512	12.9	26.871	3	899.757	100
Bolzano	74.772	23.9	193.982	62	43.916	14	-	0	312.67	100
Trento	87.224	34.1	121.06	47.3	46.726	18.2	1.144	0.4	256.153	100
Veneto	403.053	44.1	337.78	36.9	146.401	16	27.44	3	914.675	100
Friuli	106.301	43	91.468	37	40.79	16.5	8.652	3.5	247.211	100
Liguria	143.567	51.9	55.892	20.2	69.667	25.2	7.436	2.7	276.562	100
Emilia-Romagna	382.954	41	397.133	42.5	145.227	15.5	9.347	1	934.661	100
Tuscany	323.059	38.5	335.645	40	172.018	20.5	8.391	1	839.114	100
Umbria	304.027	40	326.829	43	106.409	14	22.802	3	760.068	100
Marches	194.098	42.2	178.35	38.8	68.98	15	18.39	4	459.818	100
Lazio	308.047	47	209.472	32	113.256	17.3	24.644	3.8	655.418	100
Abruzzo	165.072	43	142.039	37	61.422	16	15.356	4	383.889	100
Molise	85.94	44.1	65.942	33.8	37.246	19.1	5.849	3	194.977	100
Sardinia	350.795	28	701.591	56	187.926	15	12.528	1	1,252.84	100
Convergence Regions										
Campania	752.938	40	677.645	36	376.469	20	75.294	4	1,882.35	100
Puglia	598	40.4	519.171	35.1	319	21.5	44.398	3	1,480.57	100
Basilicata	171.743	26.5	349.967	54	103.694	16	22.683	3.5	648.087	100
Calabria	456.469	41.6	444.469	40.6	173.451	15.8	21.681	2	1,096.07	100
Sicily	892.368	42.4	886.504	42.1	285.297	13.5	42.142	2	2,106.31	100
Grand total	6,446.51	38.8	6,981.45	42	2,760.11	16.6	428.401	2.6	16,616.47	100

Source: Elaboration of RDPs data

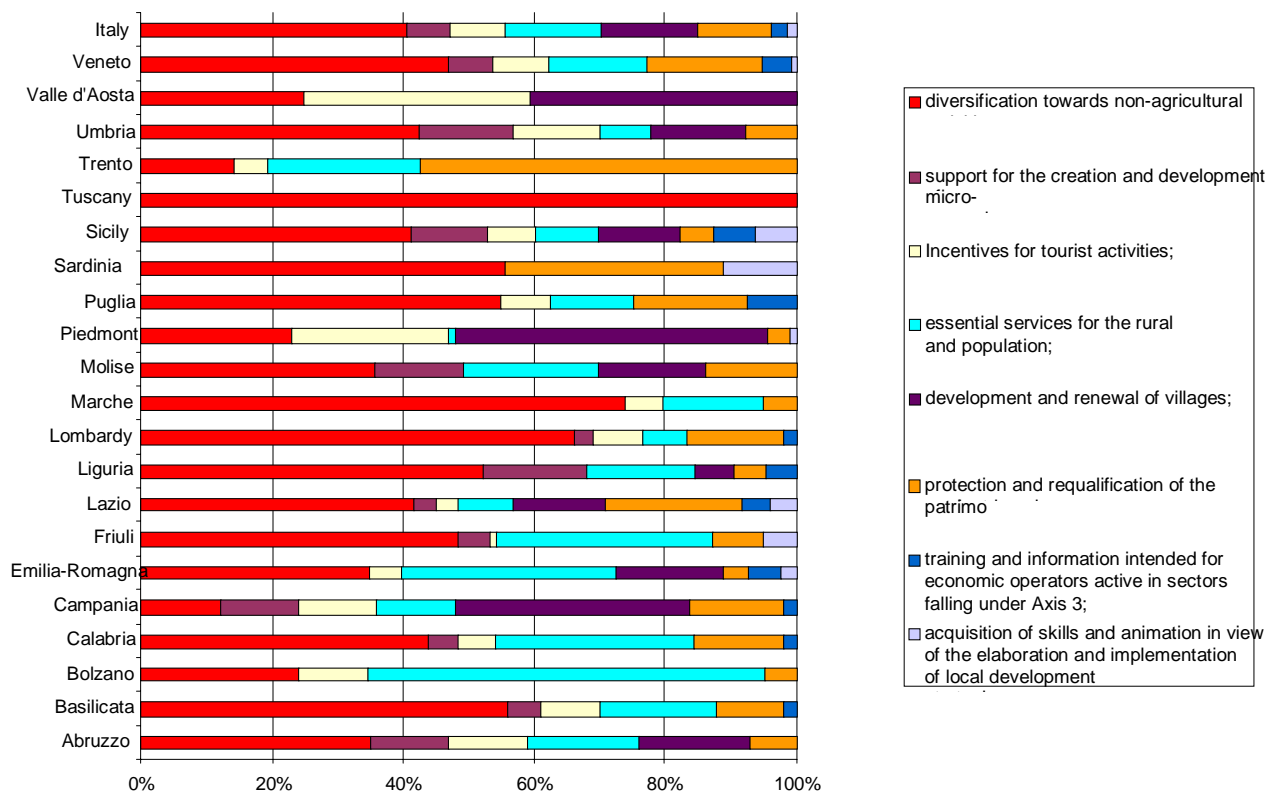
Despite the higher number of measures that can be actuated, the analysis by category of intervention within the single Axes reveals a high incidence of more traditional sector measures under Axis I, such as those for the modernisation of agricultural enterprises or the increase in added value of agricultural and forestry products and, in some cases (Abruzzo, Emilia and Lazio), the settlement of young farmers. Under Axis II there is a concentration on agro-environmental payments and compensatory allowances to farmers, but in some cases (Sardinia and Valle d'Aosta), also in connection with the wellbeing of animals and in others (Lombardy, Basilicata and Molise) the afforestation of farmlands.

Some new features are introduced in Axis III: in fact, the regulations orient the entire Axis towards a participatory approach; the possibility of funding training and information measures intended for economic operators active in the territories is introduced, while the funding of actions for the acquisition of skills in support of local development strategies is also provided for.

Despite this, the resources earmarked for the new measures on the part of the Regions are meagre indeed. Instead, the relatively more important intervention measures regard diversification towards non-agricultural activities, essential services for the rural economy and population, and the development and renewal of villages.

In this case, too, different forms of behaviour on the part of the Regions emerge. Some of them, such as Abruzzo, Campania, Emilia-Romagna and Molise, actuate the various Axis III measures in a way that is better distributed, while other Regions prefer intervention measures for diversification towards non-agricultural activities, such as Tuscany (which actuates only this measure) and Lombardy and Marches. With respect to this category, the nature of the investments promoted with this intervention, up to now used mainly for farm holidays enterprises, deserves to be analysed in detail. Finally, there are cases, such as Bolzano, Emilia, Piedmont and Valle d'Aosta, where services for the population and the renewal of the villages have greater weight.

Graph 1 - Axis III measures actuated in the Regions of Italy, 2007-2013

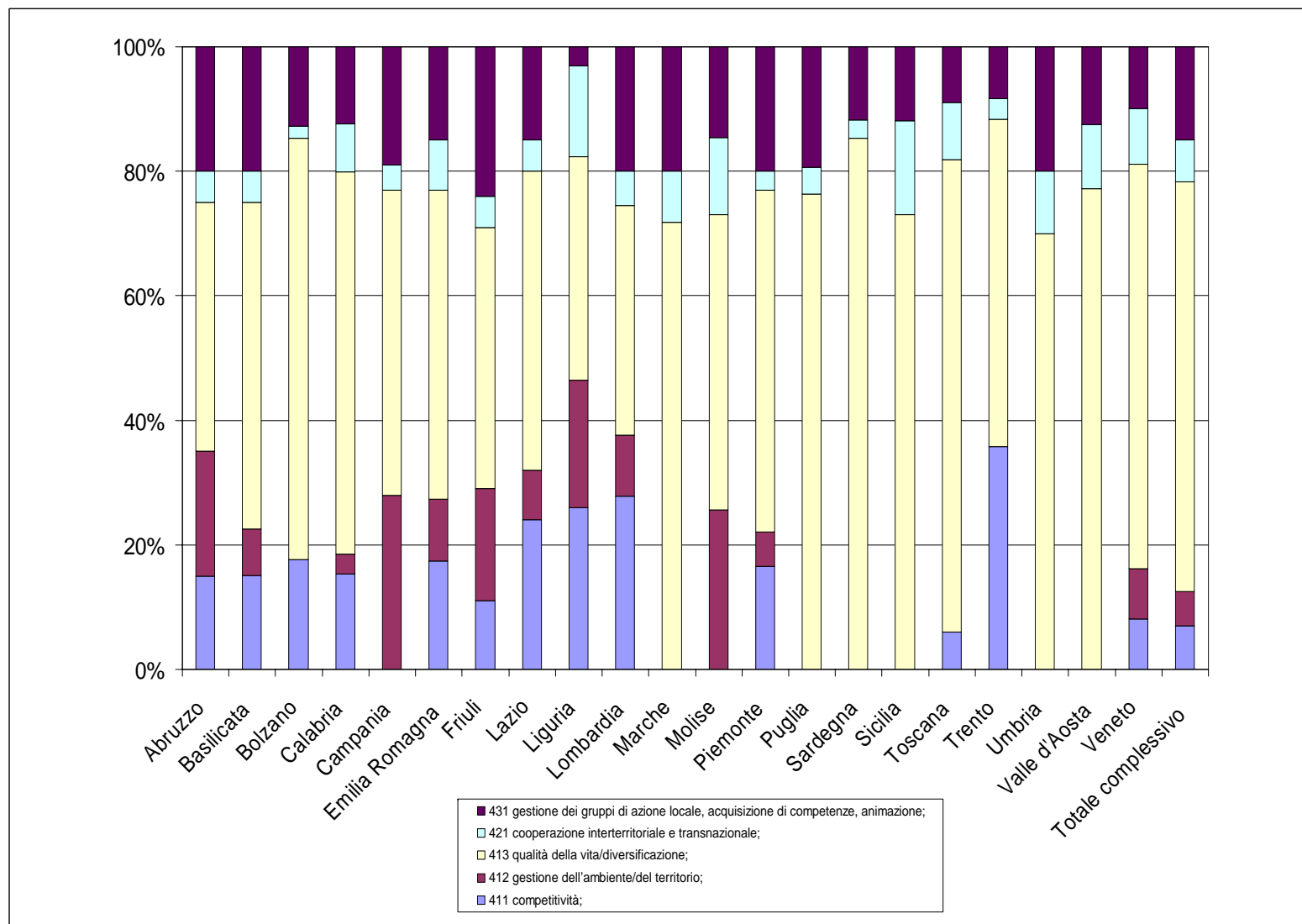


Source: Elaboration of RDPs data

The following graph shows how the Regions have planned the different actions contained in the Leader Axis. Most of the resources are earmarked for intervention measures for the diversification of activities, quality of life in rural areas, and improvement of animation activities and acquisition of skills, with the objective of stimulating local planning capacity.

For that matter, it is precisely in the Regions where great weight has been attributed the Leader method, such as Tuscany, Puglia and Sardinia, that the choice has been made to not use it at all for the implementation of the measures for competitiveness provided for under Axis I.

Graph 2 - Distribution of Leader resources by categories of intervention, regional totals



Source: Elaboration of RDPs data

Apart from the financial weight of the Axis I and Axis II intervention measures, it is necessary to devote greater attention to the quality and coherence of the actions as a whole with respect to the achievement of the development objectives singled out.

If, on the one hand, rural development policy in Italy is still characterised above all by a system of intervention measures directed towards a specific productive sector, on the other hand, the national strategy for rural development delineated in the NSP puts particular emphasis on the integrated approach for increasing the effectiveness of the intervention measures, by promoting the more complete integration of the Axes, objectives and measures, and including integrated planning at the company level, but above all at the sector/thematic and territorial level, among the modalities for access to investments.

Integrated planning of the measures presupposes the co-ordination of the different socio-economic actors present in the territory through modalities and forms of partnership different from those that up to now have characterised the Local Action Groups of the Leader programmes.

The RDPs contain different types of integrated actions; of particular importance among them are the *territorial integrated projects* or *filière projects*, which meet the need to encourage local development strategies.

The Italian experience has included different examples of integration at the local level of policies realised through institutional decentralisation and the involvement of the local public/private partnership.

In addition to Leader, the most important instances of territorial and thematic integration experienced in Italy are TIPs (Territorial Integrated Projects) in all Objective 1 Regions, IFPs (Integrated Filière Projects) in Umbria, Calabria, etc., and the Territorial Pacts.

Finally, it must be considered that an integrated action in rural areas presupposes a high degree of co-ordination with the other regional policies brought into being by the Regions, particularly with cohesion policy.

With regard to this aspect, the activity of concerted action and co-ordination between rural development policy and cohesion policy performed at the central level has been very intense and has highlighted the difficulty of the Regions in co-ordinating the actions of the Structural Funds (ERDF and ESF) with those of rural development.

○ *Does rural policy have a territorial perspective?*

One of the prestigious aspects of the national strategy that finds correspondence in the RDPs is represented by the singling out of the territorial ambits with which to associate specific priorities and choices for intervention.

The general reference for the identification of specific intervention strategies at the regional level is that indicated by the NSP, which classifies the rural territory of Italy in four categories: A. urban poles; B. rural areas with specialised intensive agriculture; C. intermediate rural areas; D. rural areas with comprehensive problems of development.

As regards the concrete utilisation of this territorial classification in the RDPs, the choice of the Regions has tended to a localisation of the Axis III and Axis IV intervention measures; in addition, in many cases specific areas of application or possible additional preferential features have been provided for Axis I and Axis II.

The following cases are distinguished in the phase of the implementation of the measures:

- Delimitation of the admissible areas / exclusion of areas / restrictions: certain measures are intended just for certain macro-areas. As foreseen for the entire national context as per the NSP, the intervention measures provided for under Axis 3 and Axis 4 are predominantly addressed to areas C and D. This is accomplished by earmarking all the resources assigned to the said Axes for these two macro-areas to the exclusion of the other areas or else by placing restrictions in the measures provided for under Axis III and Axis IV on the other typologies of areas (almost always B areas), which are admitted to the intervention on certain conditions.
- Identification of rewarding selection criteria: for the purpose of favouring the allocation of resources in the areas where it is thought necessary to intervene with greater impact, it is provided that the applications for funding coming from areas C and D shall be assigned a higher priority.
- Differentiation of the rate of contribution: pursuant to the Regulations it is possible to diversify the intensity of the aid. By way of illustration, in many Regions the Axis I intervention measures are modulated by differentiating the rate of public contribution to enterprises located in less advantaged areas, which include all the D and C areas, while as regards Axis II, provision is made for strengthening and broadening the application of the specific allowances for the benefit of the same areas, increasing the number and

typologies of potential beneficiaries for the purpose of ensuring support for a considerable number of enterprises operating there.

- Thematic/strategic coherence: the intervention measures to be realised will have to be consistent with the guidelines laid down for each macro-area. For example, such is the case with the intervention measures pertaining to training, support measures for consulting services for farmers and the setting up of management assistance services, the contents of which will have to be in keeping with the policy lines determined for each macro-area of reference.
- Precise criteria that meet the needs of classification by zone explicitly aimed at high-risk situations characterised by critical points progressively widespread and growing, such as in the case of certain mountain areas, or modalities that are apart from the NSP classification by zones, being provided for under specific EU normative provisions. This is true above all for Axis II, where the territorial approach takes as its point of reference areas that are highly sensitive in terms of the environment, among which the vulnerable areas defined as such pursuant to EEC Directive 91/676, the sensitive areas defined as such pursuant to EEC Directive 91/271, and the areas included in the Natura 2000 Network as defined pursuant to EEC Directive 79/409 and ECC Directive 92/43 assume particular importance, as do the less advantaged agricultural areas as defined pursuant to EEC Directive 75/268.
- Two or more criteria can be applied simultaneously, providing for the delimitation of the admissible territory and, contemporaneously, the identification of rewarding selective criteria for demands originating in certain territories in macroareas C and D.

The following table summarises the Axis III and Axis IV territorialisation modalities that the different Regions have chosen on the basis of their respective less advantaged rural areas.

Table 120 - Axis III and Axis IV territorialisation

Axis	III	IV
Region		
Piedmont	C and D areas	C and D areas
Valle d'Aosta	D areas	D areas
Lombardy	C and D areas (A and B areas admissible for certain typologies of intervention provided for under the measures)	C and D areas
Bolzano	D areas	D areas
Trento	D areas; measure 323 Natura 2000 with priority given to D areas	D areas
Veneto	C and D areas	C and D areas
Friuli-Venezia Giulia	C and D areas (A and B areas admitted)	C and D areas
Liguria	C and D areas	C and D areas
Emilia-Romagna	C and D areas	C and D areas
Tuscany	C and D areas	C and D areas
Umbria	D areas	Leader Plus areas
Marches	C and D areas	C and D areas
Lazio	C and D areas	C and D areas
Abruzzo	C and D areas (B areas and areas affected by the strategies of the local action plans provided for under Axis IV of the RDP admitted)	C and D areas (B areas admitted)
Molise	D areas	D areas
Sardinia	311: C-D (B areas admitted). 312- 313- 321-341: eligible Leader Areas (C1 and C2). 322: eligible Leader Areas up to 3,000 inhabitants. 323: Natura 2000 with priority given to C and D areas.	Leader areas (C1 and D1)
Campania	C and D areas (protected areas in areas A and B admitted)	C and D areas
Puglia	C and D areas (B areas beneficiaries of Leader II and Leader Plus admitted)	C and D areas (B areas beneficiaries of Leader II and Leader Plus admitted)
Basilicata	D areas (B areas admitted)	Leader Plus areas
Calabria	C and D areas (B areas admitted)	C and D areas
Sicily	C and D areas (B areas admitted); measure 331 entire regional territory provided that the beneficiaries of the actions are residents in the C and D areas	C and D areas

(Sardinia: the area eligible for Leader includes C1 and D1 municipalities with a demographic situation defined as very serious, serious and/or precarious and with a population of less than 15,000 inhabitants. Basilicata: identifies only B and D1 - D2 areas. Sicily: identifies A-B-C1-C2-D areas).

Source: RDPs data

- *What is the country position vis-à-vis the debate on the reform of the CAP? What are the anticipated changes and how is the country planning to cope with them?*

Introduction. With the 2003 and 2004 CAP reforms the mechanisms of support to farmers' income was radically changed, introducing a system of uncoupled aids that today absorbs a growing share of the EU's outlays for agriculture. The incidence of uncoupled aids will amount to over half of such outlays, when all the Member States will have applied uncoupling.

In Italy the reform has been applied since 2005, adopting the total uncoupling of aids on a historical basis, while at the same time making use of the power provided for under Article 69 of EC Reg. (CE) 1782/2003, which allowed the Member States to reverse a percentage of the uncoupled aids in order to disburse coupled aids directed towards the upgrading of quality (in Italy the measure is applied to sown crops, meat zootechnics and sugar beets).

The 2003 and 2004 reforms provided for the continuation of certain coupled aids (for rice, tobacco, durum wheat, etc.). The incidence of these aids is particularly high in Italy and in some cases is undoubtedly important for the viability of the respective sectors.

The reform. The increase in compulsory modulation and the consequent transfer of financial resources from Pillar I to rural development perhaps constitutes the element of greatest strategic value, as highlighted in the dossier presented by the Commission.

In this regard, even though as a matter of principle being favourable to a further transfer of resources to Pillar II, it is thought that this should take place to a limited extent and extremely gradually, including for the purpose of allowing a correct absorption of the additional resources on the part of the rural development programmes.

Single payment system. The single payment system for enterprises, adopted in Italy in accordance with the historical model, has generated individual rights that, because of the different sectors involved at the outset, may also be highly differentiated within homogeneous territorial areas in the face of identical obligations of cross-compliance.

From a different standpoint, it must also be underlined that today the same productions may be realised on lands that benefit from uncoupled aids of a different size; this phenomenon will be speeded up with the approval of the fruit and vegetable and wine reforms, which will make it possible for producers entitled to an uncoupled aid to engage in the cultivation of fruit and vegetables and wine grapes.

If this made sense in the start-up phase of the new system of income support when a gradual switch from coupled to uncoupled support was necessary, today the Commission hopes that the Member

States will reflect on the advisability of reviewing the assignment of the sums effected in 2005, inasmuch as it is impossible to go on parameterising the support too much longer by making reference to past situations, namely disbursing a differentiated uncoupled aid to similar subjects today engaged in the same productions in the same territory.

An in-depth examination will have to be performed in order to evaluate the impact of any regionalisation of the single sectors, in such a way as to mitigate the redistributive effect and the negative consequences deriving there from on certain divisions that have benefited from higher aids within the framework of the assignment of rights on a historical basis.

In addition, any regionalisation of the uncoupled aids would not necessarily have to be done suddenly: the passage could even be accomplished by gradually aligning over the space of several years the historical rights currently granted.

On a more technical level, it must be pointed out that the rule of the observance of the maximum amount at the time of the definitive entitlement means that in the event that part of the producers do not request the premium for the assigned rights, there is an overall disbursement made that is less than the national maximum amount, without the possibility of being able to recover the missing revenue.

This is the reason why it would be advisable to provide that the observance of the maximum amount, as per Appendix VIII of EC Reg. 1782/2003, shall not take place at the time of the entitlement, but at the time of the submission of the applications for aid for the relevant year.

Article 69 of EC Reg. 1782/2003 provides for the disbursement of a supplementary payment for specific types of agriculture and for quality productions, applying a prearranged percentage of deduction to the financial component of the sector it is desired to strengthen.

In the application of the measure, in Italy insufficiently selective solutions have been chosen, which have caused an indiscriminate disbursement of the aid, perverting the purposes thereof. In addition, the measure entails costs that are not negligible for both the Administration and the producers. However, the notion of changing the criteria for the disbursement of the aid encounters a crossfire of vetoes on the part of the Regions, which view unfavorably any changes in the territorial allocation of the support.

In this context, the orientation of the Commission in favour of a reformulation of the measure is appreciated, which would allow the Member States to use the ceiling as per Art. 69 in a yet more flexible way in order to support divisions or regions in difficulty.

In the Commission's view, the obligation of the preservation of the set-aside areas today appears to be an obsolete CAP instrument.

In fact, this measure made sense under the previous aid systems for sown crops inasmuch as it made it possible to contain the surpluses, while it is not as valid today since there is no longer any cultivation obligation and the entrepreneurial choices are dictated above all by market demands.

Therefore the obligation to leave lands fallow could be eliminated, including in the interest of a remarkable simplification as regards the management of the aid rights (which would no longer be diversified in terms of ordinary and set-aside).

In any case, it is useful to be able to provide for the possibility of reintroducing set-aside in the regulations, in the event of changed market conditions or purposes other than those of the market.

Currently, EU regulations give the Member State the power to not make payments for applications for an amount less than 100 euros.

In this regard, the possibility of recovering sums not granted must be taken into due account, in order to make them available to other farmers for their use.

The current regulations provide that rights not used for a period of three years shall be assigned to the national reserve, becoming available for further distribution, but does not rule out the possibility of being able to effect a rotation of the rights on the area owned. Under such system a farmer can keep a number of rights up to triple the area at his disposal without incurring any loss.

For the purpose of making possible both simplified management and a correct use of the funds earmarked for agriculture, it would be useful to guarantee that the use of the rights takes place in such a way, as to prevent the possibility of a cunning producer being able to keep a number of rights greater than his real needs.

In addition, an eventual reduction in the period of non-use of the rights from 3 years to 2 years would permit the redistribution of the same to eligible farmers more quickly through the institution of the national reserve.

Coupled aids. All the uncoupled aids systems will probably be brought into question in the ambit of the health check.

In this context, the situations of the following crops must be considered with extreme attention: tobacco, the system of which should be extended until 2013, rice, Italy being the EU leader in its production; and nuts, for different reasons.

Milk quotas system. It is well known that the Commission intends to eventually discontinue the milk quotas system (the time limit for which is currently scheduled in the 2014-2015 campaign).

The theme is undoubtedly complex, including because the milk quotas have acquired a patrimonial value that cannot be cancelled quickly. In addition, the repercussions that their suppression would have on the price of milk cannot be overlooked, nor can the competition to which Italian producers would be exposed.

In this context, it appears necessary to provide for an exit from the system in a gradual manner, as for that matter the Commission itself suggest progressive adjustments beginning from 2010, in such a way as to cause the discontinuance of the system on the date currently foreseen.

Rural Development. In addition to the EU guidelines, the new EC policy on rural development provides for the adoption of a National Strategy Plan (NSP) and one or more operational programmes (RDPs), on the basis of the geographic level chosen by each Member State.

The RDPs, which are approved by the European Commission, have the task of transforming the strategic indications into concrete actions in the territory of competence, disposing of the financial resources ensured by EAFRD.

The long and complex negotiation phase that led to the adoption of the NSP and the approval of the 22 Italian programmes (21 RDP programmes + 1 national programme concerning the rural network), has made evident how difficult it is to ensure the necessary coherence between the national strategy, with which no financial resources are associated, and the 21 regional RDPs, which tend to assume ever greater autonomy.

This situation, typical of a country with regionalised planning, is bound to further worsen, taking into account the fact that additional financial resources will be allotted to rural development, coming from the probable strengthening of compulsory modulation and from the various Common Organizations of the Market (COMs) forming the object of reform.

Furthermore, it must be taken into account that part of the resources transferred to Pillar II are planned within the framework of RDPs for 2007-2013 (compulsory modulation and tobacco COM), while other financial resources (sugar and fruit and vegetables COMs) are subject to a financial circuit parallel to and independent of the RDPs.

In order to overcome these problems, which jeopardise the possibility of ensuring the full implementation of the national strategy, it becomes necessary, at the request of the Member State, to adopt a unitary financial framework to be associated with the NSP, to be submitted for the

approval of the European Commission, as a replacement for the single regional financial frameworks, as a way to overcome the current financial fragmentation affecting the different RDPs.

By doing so, Pillar II would have no problem receiving the additional resources able to be actuated within the framework of the “health check,” while the regional programmes would continue to implement the actions agreed with the European Commission, disposing of the resources that would be assigned on an annual basis by the national authority.

2. Who does what in rural development policy?

- *What National Ministries and agencies are involved? Is there a formal attribution of rural development responsibilities at the National level?*

The new strategic approach of the rural development policies has brought about the consolidation of the relations among ministries at the national level and a more effective vertical co-ordination between the Ministry of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies (MAFFP), responsible for the drawing up of the national strategy, and the Regions, responsible for the planning and management of the intervention measures to be carried out.

The reforms of rural development and of the structural funds for 2007-2013 have had a significant impact on the governance of the policies, inasmuch as they introduce (in addition to the separation of funds and programmes, and the introduction of strategic planning) a more clear-cut separation of the roles of management and control.

The role of addressing and co-ordination is up to the MAFFP, while the programming phase at the territorial level and the subsequent implementation phase are assigned to the Regions. The functions of the Paying Agency are divided among Agea and six additional Regional Paying Agencies⁵². In the observance of the competencies assigned to each, every decision in the matter of agricultural and rural policy is submitted to the Permanent Technical Committee⁵³ (PTC) for its opinion in the matter of agriculture.

Following the reform of the structural funds and rural development, two distinct planning processes were begun, one of which co-ordinated by MAFFP, which has led to the definition of the National Strategy Plan for rural development (NSP), and the other co-ordinated by the Ministry for

⁵² The Regions provided with Pay Agencies are Emilia-Romagna, Tuscany, Veneto, Lombardy, Piedmont and Basilicata; the other Regions make use of Agea, as an Inter-regional Pay Agency.

⁵³ The PTC was set up pursuant to Article 7(2) of Law by Decree No. 281 of 28 August 1997, with State-Regions Conference Act No. 380 of 11 December 1997. It performs functions of preliminary investigation in preparing for the sessions of the State-Regions Conference and is formed by the Regional Spokesmen for Agriculture and the Minister of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies.

Economic Development (MED), through which the National Strategy Framework (NSF) has been prepared⁵⁴.

Both documents are the result of a complex phase of concerted action, which witnessed the involvement of the institutional subjects concerned with the new policies, in addition to the whole panorama of the economic and social partnership.

Through this phase of concerted action, it has been possible to delineate national strategies characterised by a limited number of priority objectives represented by the Axes; in this context, the NSP represents the instrument that ensures vertical coherence between the EU Guidelines (EU Strategy Guidelines) and the regional programmes, in addition to guaranteeing horizontal coherence among the various Rural Development Programmes (RDPs), and co-ordination among rural development, CAP and cohesion policies.

The National Strategy Framework is the document that identifies the strategic and operational directions for the implementation of the regional policy – both national and EU funded – in the country⁵⁵. The strategy for development designed at the national level is then carried out through the design, management and implementation of a set of National and Regional Operational Programmes. Regional policy, through a set of intervention measures explicitly conceived for the development of the rural territories, and through the carrying out of policies that impact indirectly on the rural territories (local development policy, policy for the valorisation of protected areas, research and technological innovation) contribute to the development of the country's rural territories, with the final objective of cohesion. In this context, the new planning period is characterised by two important innovations:

- a) unified planning for EU regional policy, financed by the Structural Funds; and for national regional planning, financed by the Underused Areas Fund⁵⁶. This means that

⁵⁴ It is worth recalling that this document is the outcome of a long process of consultation and diagnosis at the central level, through a series of thematic Committees attended by many central and regional administrations and the economic and social partnership. It has to be noted that, within the different Committees (Environment, Research and Innovation, Networking and Mobility; Human Resources, Local Development), the aspects related to the rural areas have been taken into consideration and discussed (through MIPAAF's participation at different meetings and the following drafting of working papers by the Department of economics and Rural Development Policies).

⁵⁵ In this regard, it must be remembered that distinctive features of regional policy and preconditions for its very effectiveness are the intent of the territorial objective and compliance with additional factor. Unlike ordinary policy, which pursues its own objectives overlooking differences in levels of development, as though all the concerned territories were characterised by ordinary conditions, regional development policy, arising from a full consideration of such differences, is specifically directed toward guaranteeing that the objectives of competitiveness are achieved by all the regional territories, above all those having socio-economic imbalances.

⁵⁶ The "Guidelines," approved by the State, Regions and Local Authorities in agreement with the united Conference of 3 February 2005, in fact stipulate the choice of having a single National Strategy Framework (NSF), which will refer to both EU and national regional policy. Underlying this decision is the need to make these two policies fully coherent.

the country is provided with a single regional development strategy that constitutes the framework of the entire additional intervention⁵⁷;

- b) the Commission has requested that the objectives of the cohesion policy be pursued taking into account the territorial dimension of the cohesion policy, particularly the articulation of the areas, distinguished as urban or rural. The same guiding principles have clearly determined the objectives that regional policy must pursue for the development of the rural territories, focusing on the rural areas diversification.

The identification of a number of key areas for actions (environment; research and innovation; logistics; personal services) where the integration with the regional policy is considered as fundamental for the development of rural areas.

- *What is the distribution of responsibilities and resources (planning, funding, implementation, evaluation) between National and sub-National governments?*

On the basis of articles 114, 117 and 119 of the Constitution, the national authorities are assigned the task of the addressing and co-ordination of the various policies, especially in the agricultural and rural sectors, while the regional authorities are assigned the exclusive responsibility for operational planning and the subsequent operational phase.

Consistent with this constitutional arrangement, the 2007-2013 planning phase is characterised by the presence of a national strategy (NSP); 21 Rural Development Programmes (RDPs), one for each Autonomous Region and Province; and a National Rural Network Programme.

Every decision in both matter of allocation of available funds and contents of the national strategy is made by the State-Regions Conference that, with decisions of 31 October and 22 December 2006, approved the allocation of EAFRD (European Agricultural Fund for Rural Development) funds among the Regions and the National Strategy Plan for Rural Development, respectively, subsequently giving notice thereof to the European Commission.

Competencies of the Ministry of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies – Beginning in the early 1990s, the competencies now assigned to the General Management of Rural Development, Infrastructures and Services were previously scattered among various services of the former Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, including because at the EC level the structural policy

⁵⁷ *The Pursuit of the unitary nature of the planning takes place – at the regional level – through the approval of a Unitary Planning Document for the regional policy of the Regions, which must contain the general and specific objectives through which the Region articulates its regional policy and cohesion policy strategy, as well as the identification of modalities for ensuring co-ordination with the most important intervention policies (EU, national and regional, sector and territorial, including urban) and with other EU policy funds, particularly EAFRD and EFF (see NSF, VI.1.2 and VI.1.3). “The regional policy strategy delineated in the unitary planning document orients the use of EU regional policy resources, including the resources earmarked for rural development....”*

addressed to the agricultural sector was much less structured and less organised compared to today (most of the available resources were used to fund aids systems, while the approach of long-term planning had not yet taken root).

Following the first major CAP reform of 1992 (Mac Sharry reform), in the context of which the CAP accompaniment measures were also adopted, all the competencies relating to structural intervention measures for the benefit of the agricultural sector were unified in a sole service (Structures Office), specially set up in the ambit of EC Policies General Management.

In the wake of the growing importance attributed to the so-called second pillar of CAP, in the following years General Management for Rural Development was established (2001), which in 2008 became General Management for Rural Development, Infrastructures and Services, in the context of which all the competencies traceable to the rural world are grouped.

Since 2003, following the Fischler reform, General Management for Rural Development, Infrastructures and Services was further assigned competencies linked to the relations between agriculture and environment, the forestry sector, mountain areas and cross-compliance.

Other Ministries involved in rural affairs – Also involved in rural development planning are the Ministry of the Economy and Finance, the Ministry for Economic Development, the Ministry of the Environment and Protection of the Territory and Sea, the Ministry of Health, the Ministry of Labour, the Ministry of Infrastructures and the Ministry of Universities and Research, which participate in the national table for concerted action.

In particular, the Ministry of the Economy and Finance, through IGRUE (Inspectorate General for Financial Relations with the European Union), ensures the national co-funding of the programmes financed by EAFRD, adopting the same procedures, in terms of competence and the handling of financial matters, as provided for by the European Commission for the EU share.

The Ministry of Economic Development, in particular the Department of Development Policy, coordinates the regional policy through the planning and the implementation of a series of programmes at national and regional level. Basically, the Department tries to facilitate the coordination of regional policy with the rural development policy at the regional level accordingly with the NSF and through the action of the UVAL and National Evaluation System, assigning to the Evaluation a new and instrumental role for the integration of territorial policies⁵⁸.

The result of this concerted action among ministries provides for the necessary elements for the elaboration of the national strategy, regional strategies, rural development programmes and

⁵⁸ On this subject, see the National Evaluation System textbook “Orientamenti per l’Organizzazione delle valutazioni delle politiche regionali: il Piano di Valutazione”, utilised by the Regions for the adoption of a Single Evaluation Plan

programmes pertaining to cohesion policy. Once the concerted phase ends, the various national strategies undergo an examination by the Interdepartmental Committee for Economic Planning (or CIPE) so as to guarantee a joint check of all sector documents.

The role of the Regions

– For purposes of rural development planning, each Region identifies a Managing Authority (MA), which is responsible for the effectiveness and regularity of management and the implementation of planned intervention measures. The MA is the true driving force of an intervention programme: all the applications for a contribution flow into the Managing Authority, which, through its services, assesses the admissibility thereof, and authorizes the commitments and payments to beneficiaries. In addition, in the context of a “decentralized” management of EU funds, it is the primary accountable party vis-à-vis the European Commission as regards the use of EU resources. To better define the competencies assigned to the MA, the State-Regions Conference has approved a convention model to be used in regulating the relations between each MA and the respective Paying Agency, in the context of which are defined:

- any functions delegated to third parties;
- the responsibilities of each of the subjects in the various phases of the procedure that begins with the publication of an announcement of call to tender and ends with the certification of the accounting statement of expenses, to be submitted to the European Union;
- modalities and timeframes of the various preliminary investigation phases;
- roles and responsibilities;
- discharge of all functions on which the eligibility of the expense borne is contingent.

In certain regional realities where administrative decentralization is rather pronounced, some of the functions proper to the Managing Authority are delegated to sub-regional subjects, such as the Provinces or Mountain Communities.

For purposes of regional policy, the Regions adopt the Regional Policy Unitary Planning Document and the Programmes through which they effectively carry out regional policy (ERDF OP, SF OP and LDAF Regional Implementation Programmes).

○ *What monitoring and evaluation systems are there for rural policy?*

The monitoring and evaluation system for rural development policy in Italy is derived from and inspired by the EU. For the European Commission, the information flow produced by monitoring and the results of the evaluations of the programmes are in fact cognitive instruments indispensable for guaranteeing the transparency and visibility of EU action and for ensuring the reconstruction of a unitary framework at the EU level of what has been accomplished through the policies co-funded by the European Union in the various Member States.

Over the years the common understanding has grown, including at the national level, that monitoring and evaluation are important instruments of support for the management and planning of public policies. Their function is essentially to ensure the production of a continuous flow of information on the current progress of the intervention measures in such a way as to guarantee, in addition to the transparency of public spending, the identification of and solution to any difficulties in implementation, to support the decision-making process and planning through an analysis of the results and impacts obtained, identifying the principal critical factors thereof, and to furnish elements for rethinking the entire process from a critical perspective. As a consequence Italy experienced, the beginning of a process of standardisation of methodologies and coding of information gathered on one hand and the diffusion of evaluation activities, on the other hand.

Gathering financial, physical and procedural information for any single project funded was already started during 2000-2006 programming period. In addition, to allow the reconstruction at the national level of an overview of the implementation, the need arose to ensure the homogeneity of the data gathered in the different regional contexts. This approach has been confirmed for the RDPs for 2007-2013 and has led to the:

- standardisation and coding of information concerning the characteristics of the principal beneficiaries of the measures, with the adoption of a common set of information (e.g. the hectares of UAA of the farm, age of the operator, farm location, etc.) and of common classification criteria (e.g. legal forms, crop codes, categories of economic activities, location coding, etc.);
- classification of feasible typologies of intervention and their association with specific physical realisation indicators and information of a financial and procedural nature;
- identification of a minimum set of common information on the projects financed to be transferred to the central level.

The primary responsibility for the intervention monitoring system belongs to the Managing Authorities (MAs) of the regional RDPs, which must ensure the transmission of detailed information to the national level, as well as the elaboration and transmission to the Supervisory Committees and to the European Commission of the annual implementation reports. The activities of data gathering, filing and processing should be supported by the management software of the Paying Agencies (the bodies responsible for making Payments to the final beneficiaries, certification and accounting statements of spending).

In this context, MAFFP co-ordinates the National Rural Development Monitoring System, verifies the coherence of the implementation of the programmes with the SNP, is responsible for the elaboration of a biennial strategic monitoring report of the NSP and supports the quality of the monitoring system with systemic actions for the benefit of the MAs of the regional RDPs.

Finally, it must be highlighted how there is an effort underway to link and integrate the monitoring of rural development policy with the monitoring of other public policies (both EU and national) and to integrate/supplement the same with other information systems having statistical value (e.g. the FADN) or administrative value (e.g. those of the Chambers of Commerce, INPS and the Land Registry Office).

Insofar as the regional policy and rural development evaluation activities, this effort already was made in the 2000-2006 planning period through the participation of INEA in the National Evaluation System (composed of UVAL, INEA and ISFOL). This system, through the co-ordination of the Public Investment Evaluation Unit of the Department of Development Policies, co-ordinates the building of a capacity for evaluation in the country and guarantees the quality and usefulness of the evaluations as an instrument for the improvement of the design of the development policies. This coordination efforts (UVAL, INEA, ISFOL, Regional Units) will be implemented in the 2007-2013 period.

As regards evaluation, the responsibility rests with the Managing Authority of the regional RDPs, which will have to select an independent evaluator for the performance of an on-going evaluation of the programme. In Italy, interesting positive steps have been taken on this side, too, as early as with 2000-2006 programming period, which have made it possible for some Regions to observe the effects of rural development policy and the diffusion of different innovations of an organizational nature.

On-going evaluation is a novelty, albeit not an absolute one, that has implications of an organizational nature, in the sense of conceiving evaluation as an activity that accompanies the programme in the course of its implementation, i.e. as a process that is realized over time, and not

simply as a product (the evaluation report). In addition, the evaluation, even though accompanying the implementation of the programme, must not limit itself to merely analyzing the “processes,” but must also survey, describe and, when possible, measure the effects deriving from the implementation of the intervention measures, therefore entailing the first-hand observation of phenomena, as well as the determination of a congruous time for realizing the different phases of the evaluation.

The Regional Managing Authorities are called on to continue the effort on the organizational and operational front so as to adapt their offices, functions, skills and methodologies to the new arrangement delineated with the introduction of on-going evaluation. Actually, the latter represents an additional stimulus to systemize the evaluation and monitoring activities because it presupposes a continuous relation of the MA with those who perform the evaluations, the definition and the perfecting of the indicators and data gathering, stimulating – especially with reference to the last aspect mentioned – the strengthening of the tie with the monitoring activities.

In order to support this process, the NSP provides for the setting up of a National Rural Development Evaluation System, directed toward raising the overall quality of the evaluations, supporting the activities of the Managing Authorities, guaranteeing the co-ordination of the methodologies and evaluation procedures, and ensuring the comparability of the results. The National Rural Development Evaluation System also promotes the link to the activities of the larger National Evaluation System and co-ordination with the European Evaluation Network. Also among the objectives of the Evaluation System is that of supporting the building of a common system of indicators aligned with that proposed by the European Commission with the Common Monitoring and Evaluation Framework, with particular reference to the quantification of the baseline indicators and the identification of methodologies appropriate for the quantification of the result and impact indicators.

It is important to remember that, from the standpoint of the integration of rural development policy and regional policy, the NSF assigns an important role to the function of evaluation: “the need to evaluate the joint effects of the different actions, including pertaining to different programmes, over the same territory, makes the same evaluation instrumental to the pursuit of the integration of the policies.” Also placing itself along the same line as the NSF is the Document of the National System of Evaluation, which has oriented the different Regions toward the adoption of a Sole Evaluation Plan.

○ *What coordination mechanisms are in place?*

As is well known, Article 6 of the regulations on rural development provides that EAFRD support shall be managed in close consultation (partnership) between the Commission and the Member State, as well as with the authorities and bodies designated by the Member State in accordance with the rules and national practice.

In order to ensure the participation and involvement of the entire partnership in observance of the institutional competencies of each, at the time of the preparation phase of planning for 2007-2013 MAFFP set up (Minister's Decree No. 960 of 24/03/05) the "National Concerted Action Table for the laying of the foundation for the 2007-2013 planning phase concerning rural development intervention."

Based on the presence not only of the national authorities but also the public territorial institutions, other competent public authorities, economic and social parties and other bodies representative of civil society, non-governmental organizations including environmental, and organizations for the promotion of equal opportunities for men and women, right from the beginning the table took shape as an occasion for concerted action fundamental for the preparation of the National Strategy Plan for rural development.

In particular, the table has had the following specific purposes:

- to provide the different institutional and socio-economic actors with an instrument for participation in the definition of the objectives and strategies of the NSP;
- to gather and elaborate the technical contributions of the different actors for the definition of the NSP;
- to encourage specific in-depth examinations/revisions concerning fundamental aspects of the new 2007-2013 planning phase for the purpose of attaining a better formulation of the NSP;
- to ensure the necessary co-ordination between and among national policies and the subjects involved in the various policies.

From an analysis of the previous programming period for rural development intervention and from the positive experience of the table, it appears evident that the improvement of the quality and performance of the programmes has as a prerequisite the broadest participation of the institutional, socio-economic and environmental actors in the planning process, taking a bottom-up approach.

For the purpose of co-ordinating EAFRD-funded rural development policy with the national and regional instruments that can be activated through state aids, a National Supervisory Committee has been set up covering both rural development programmes and LDAF (Less-developed Areas Fund) programmes, in the context of which the various policies can benefit from an occasion for concerted confrontation and comparison.

As regards the co-ordination of rural development policies with the regional and development policy of the country, MAFFP – in its capacity as the head administration for rural development – participates in the different Co-ordination Tables both in the phase of the production of the regional policy design and in the operational phase in the different Monitoring Committees. The Department of Development Policies attends to various committees to ease the horizontal coordination of rural development policies of Pillar 2. At the regional level, too, the cross-participation of the representatives of the different programmes in the respective Monitoring Committees is provided for.

o *Level of inter-region collaboration/relationship*

The definition of the national strategy 2007-2013 is the result of a process of concerted action involving all the Regions and Autonomous Provinces, whose collaboration was necessary to achieve the following objectives:

- definition and implementation of the NSP;
- definition and implementation of the NRN programme;
- implementation of the monitoring system.

In addition, all the Regions and Autonomous Provinces are involved in the decision-making processes, inasmuch as the Regional Councillors for Agriculture participate together with the Minister of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies in the Permanent Technical Committee (CTP) in the matter of agriculture, which constitutes the body of the State-Regions Conference with specific competencies concerning the agricultural sector.

The planning system defined by EC Reg. 1698/05 has given rise to occasions involving collaboration among the Regions, in relation to the need to define the national planning document for the rural development sector (National Strategy Plan - NSP), as well as to ensure the coherence of the rural development plans (RDPs) with the NSP and the Community Strategic Guidelines.

However, in the definition of current planning in the matter of rural development it is impossible to speak of real integration among the Regions.

In past planning (2000-2006), instead, the Interregional Programmes⁵⁹ financed with national funds represented an example of integration, inasmuch as aimed at the creation of operational synergies among the Regions. The actuation of these projects took place either on the initiative of a Region (or Autonomous Province) or through initiatives undertaken at the ministerial level and agreed within the framework of the State-Regions Conference.

Each interregional project was co-ordinated by a leader Region, which in addition to being responsible for the administration and accounting in connection with the project, had the task of managing and realising it in the name and on the behalf of the different Regions and Autonomous Provinces that adhered to the initiative.

Some experiences of interregional cooperation can be found within the regional policy programming activities (see part on regional policy).

○ ***What obstacles deter the cooperation and coordination between agencies?***

The principal problems to be resolved in this area are to be traced to the difficulties in making subjects or agencies created to manage intervention of a nature strictly pertaining to sector communicate, which easily come into competition in the same territory, often overlapping, without succeeding in creating the synergies that it would be necessary to ensure.

While in the phase of the design of the national strategy for rural development and unitary regional policy co-ordination at the central level has been ensured in the forms indicated, at the regional level this same objective is achieved in a less evident manner and varies depending on the effective organization of the administration, the degree of maturity of the territorial approach and the capacity to consider rural development policies as an integral part of the development strategies of the same Region.

⁵⁹ Normative references:

- Law No. 499 of 23 December 1999 on the “Rationalisation of Intervention in the Agricultural, Agroindustrial and Forestry Sectors”;
- Interdepartmental Committee for Economic Planning Resolution No. 73 of 3 May 2001, approving the three-year D.P.A.A.A.F. (Agricultural, Agroindustrial and Forestry Planning Document);
- Decree issued by the Ministry of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies on 23 December 2003, approving the programmes for the second phase of the Interregional Programmes and assigning the resources to the Regions and Autonomous Provinces.

- *How are local actors involved in rural policy? NGOs, rural communities? What mechanisms are there to encourage the development of partnerships in rural areas?*

The involvement of the various actors in the process of the definition of rural development policies is ensured above all in the phase of finalizing the various programmes, while it is more difficult to ensure such involvement in the management phase of each programme.

In the majority of the cases, the partnership is called on to express itself, directly or through its respective representatives, on documents providing direction that are produced by the administration in charge of the various forms of intervention. Obviously, this is true of both the national and regional level.

In the ambit of the programming phases that have alternated, the wider diffusion of participatory methods and particularly the bottom-up approach have encouraged an ever increasingly more mature involvement of the rural communities in rural development policies. This involvement has taken place on several levels – national, regional and local – and has touched on, depending on circumstances, one or all phases in the life of the programmes, from their definition to their implementation and management. The various actors involved in the broader functions of the governance of rural development policies have in fact taken the form of partnerships more or less representative of the rural communities, which have had different roles depending on the intervention programmes, being able to intervene directly in planning as well as in a significant manner in the management of area development actions.

The participation of the various local actors has increased with the succession of the various programming periods, while the mechanisms and opportunities for involvement have progressively grown.

In the implementation of the rural development policies, the involvement of the local communities has essentially occurred through a typology of partnership form, the LAGs, created within the LEADER ambit and called on to manage Local Development Plans. Along with them, in rural areas the Integrated Projects (IP) partnerships also act, called on to manage an integrated whole of actions in the ambit of the Regional Development Programmes: in this case the participation of the rural communities is limited to the planning phases of the single project (where the partnership has an exclusively advisory function) and the governance of the process remains essentially institutional.

The programme par excellence that has favoured the involvement of the rural communities in the basic approach of the development policies is LEADER, which right from its first edition has been characterised by a participatory approach, from the bottom up and integrated, capable of involving

the economic, institutional and social world of a given rural territory in a local partnership composed of public and private subjects.

The LAGs, recognised at the EU level, are subjects in which the public and private sectors have a role on equal terms and represent the territory's development agencies; understood as subjects representative of the rural world, they are delegated by the regional government to implement rural development policies at the local level. In short, the LAGs participate in all phases of the life of the programme.

Over the years, after three cycles of experimentation with LEADER PIC, the LAGs have acquired expertise in the matter of territorial and rural development, skills in the field of the management and governance of the territory, and have won credibility in the territory and with the institutions. This recognition has entailed a greater involvement of the rural communities (represented by the LAGs) in the process of defining rural development policies at the different levels of government, especially in current planning.

In the definition of the strategic lines of 2007-2013 programming period, the representatives of the LAGs have participated in the process of elaborating the National Strategy Plan for Rural Development in Italy. Subsequent to the publication of the NSP and at the time of the definition of the single RDPs, the LAGs – or their regional representatives – were invited to the Tables for Concerted Action for the purpose of sharing the contents of the plans for planning and to receive requests and proposals coming from the territory.

The LAGs in particular represent the synthesis of local institutions and the economic/entrepreneurial world, including the demands arising from the social life of the rural communities, which, however, still have difficulty finding a proper position in the partnerships: associations and the service sector in fact still find little room within the LAGs.

For the most part, the Italian LAGs active today take the legal form of a limited consortium company, which blends elements typical of consortium mutuality (the principle of one man, one vote) and of the joint-stock company, attributing a more democratic nature to the partnership compared to other legal forms that give prominence to the personality of the partners rather than capital.

From the standpoint of the participation of local actors in the building of development policies in Italy, the experience of the Integrated Projects (IPs) has been interesting in the ambit of 2000-2006 regional policy. The framework strategy of this policy has provided for the possibility of implementing part of the regional strategies (ROPs) with recourse to integrated development instruments. In this regard, the evaluative analysis of the implementation of this type of projects has

revealed two interesting elements in terms of the development of rural territories, one linked to the composition of the partnership and the other to the nature of the intervention measures financed. As regards the first point, local partnership has witnessed the predominance of public subjects (Municipalities) and other public institutions. The involvement of non-profit organizations is of a certain importance, assuming considerable dimensions in certain Regions (Campania and Sicily). Less promising compared to other forms of local planning is the participation of private individuals, who – even if subscribing to the initial plan – have not succeeded in playing the hoped-for role (and this has also been reflected in the results obtained in implementation). As regards the second point, on the plane of intervention measures financed, the IPs have absorbed approximately 20% of total regional planning resources and have focused their transforming impact on a series of alterations in the built-up landscape and physical infrastructure of the territory. The total physical works have in fact represented 56% of the intervention measures compared to 25% for transfers to private individuals and 18% for intangible intervention measures. One is struck by the slight importance of spending for services to persons, which, far from being ascribable to a lack of demand and needs in these territories, is in part tied to the inability of the local partnerships to “intercept” this demand, often tied to the fact that intervention measures traditionally concentrated at the regional level are involved.

The building of local partnerships actually able to perceive, interpret and translate the requirements of the rural territories and the needs of the persons residing there, which have been verified in the implementation of the IPs, are also similar to other forms of integrated rural planning. The theme is also traceable to the broader one of the real capacity of the socio-economic partnership to influence the design of economic policy and the implementation thereof. In the case of rural development, this issue is linked to two aspects: the composition of this partnership, still tilted in favour of representatives of the economic realities of particular sectors, and the capacity of the same to interpret the needs of rural society, influencing the processes of planning and implementation.

- ***What is the role of financial institutions in rural development? Any cases of particular significance/success?***

The interest of the Italian banking system in the agricultural sector is normally slight. The absence of balance sheets and like financial statements, and the family farming typical of smaller farms represent elements that make the process of the evaluation of creditworthiness difficult and costly, discouraging the grant of loans in the absence of collateral. Among the principal causes the

technical specificity of the desired investments is singled out, which in many cases requires much time and high costs to evaluate in proportion to the amount requested.

In order to overcome such difficulties, in the past guarantees instruments, such as the setting up or expansion of reserve accounts, were activated pursuant to the financial engineering measure contained in Art. 33 of EC Reg. 1257/99, aimed at facilitating access to credit on the part of the agricultural world. The measure has been put into practice only by certain Regions, with the experience of the Region of Marche being conspicuously positive. In particular, it emerges from a mid-term evaluation of the measure that, thanks to the securities given by the Confidi, medium-/long-term investments have been stimulated in a greater average amount, potentially with a greater impact on the modernisation and competitiveness of the farms.⁶⁰

The role played by the Confidi that work with the agricultural sector is important since they actually manage to be well-rooted in their territory of reference and to gather information in order to assess the risk of default of the concerned agricultural party, cutting the time required for analysis and thus reducing the transaction costs, as well as increasing the propensity of the banks to assume the related risks owing to the securities given. However, the reality of the Confidi currently working with the agricultural sector is very heterogeneous. The need to adapt to the threshold parameters imposed by the Basel 2 Agreement will impose drastic changes on some Confidi in terms of both size and operating modalities adopted. The processes of unification/merger witnessed in recent years have not always produced the “sufficient size” for operating properly as per the Agreement. At present, the service prevalently offered to the agricultural sector by the Confidi regards supplementary guarantees.

However, in general the beneficiaries of past planning financed their share of the investment mainly by self-financing; slightly less than one-fourth of such beneficiaries (23%) had the possibility of gaining access to bank credit to finance their share; this difficulty was even more pronounced in the Regions of Southern Italy.

An effective solution seems to have been identified by ISMEA, which has activated a specific guarantee fund, with agreement on the procedures for gaining access to the same having been reached with the world of credit and the Regions responsible for the management of the RDPs for 2007-2013. The activation of the above-mentioned guarantee instrument in the ambit of a RDP is realised through a programme agreed to by the Region and ISMEA, in concert with the MAFFP. The programme agreement scheme was approved by the State-Regions Conference with Act No.

⁶⁰ Through the measure, 457 intervention measures have been guaranteed for a value of about 43 millions of euros; well over two-thirds (74%) of agricultural enterprises, both individual and co-operative, belonging to Confidicoop Marche have benefited from securities through this measure.

148/15 R of July 2007. Thirteen Regions⁶¹ have included in their respective RDPs the possibility of using the ISMEA guarantee instrument, including all the Convergence Objective Regions.

3. Describe specific programmes oriented towards rural development

3.1 Rural Development Programmes

o Budget and beneficiaries

The resources earmarked for rural development policies for the 2007-2013 period total 19.839 milliards of euros, allotted by programme and by Region as indicated in Table 3.1 below.

These resources are made available by the Rural Development Programmes (RDPs) in the amount of 16.687 milliards of euros; by the LDA Fund⁶² (875 millions of euros); and by the Common Organisation of the Market (COM) for wine (998 millions of euros), sugar (87,9 millions of euros), and fruit and vegetables (1,190 millions of euros).

Of the 16.687 milliards of euros that can be actuated through the RDPs (EC Reg. 1698/06), 8.292 milliards are made available by the European Union through EAFRD (European Agricultural Fund for Rural Development), 6.908 milliards by the State through the Ministry of the Economy and Finance, and 1.487 milliards by the single Autonomous Regions and Provinces.

Following the next reform in Common Agricultural Policy (health check), additional resources could be transferred to the so-called second CAP pillar, in such a way as to strengthen the actions already planned under the RDPs for 2007-2013.

The resources (Less Developed Areas Fund) are actuated through a national programme called “Competitiveness of Agricultural and Rural Systems.” These resources, amounting to 875 millions of euros, are allotted in part to the Regions of the Mezzogiorno (Southern Italy)⁶³ (725 millions of euros) and in part (150 millions) to the Regions of Central and Northern Italy.

The resources at the disposal of the wine sector are those that the Common Organisation of the Market (COM) earmarks for initiatives of a structural nature for the benefit of grape farms (reorganisation and conversion of vineyards).

⁶¹ Emilia-Romagna, Veneto, Liguria, Umbria, Lazio, Abruzzo, Molise, Campania, Calabria, Basilicata, Puglia, Sicily and Sardinia.

⁶² The LDAF fund (Less Developed Areas Fund) was set up with the financial act for 2003 (No. 289/2002, articles 61 and 62) as a unitary management fund. Flowing into the LDAF are all the additional national resources earmarked for the areas characterised by a delay in the utilisation of their development factors. Therefore, neither ordinary resources nor EU resources and the pertinent national co-funds are considered in the universe of reference.

⁶³ The five convergence Regions are part of the Mezzogiorno, in addition to Abruzzo and Molise.

87.9 millions of euros have been transferred from the sugar COM to rural development. These resources are managed in accordance with a national programme articulated in regional sub-programmes, in the context of which figure actions directed towards the support of ex-sugar beet growers who, following the reform of the common organisation of the market, decided or were forced to convert their farms.

The fruit and vegetable COM instead contributes to rural development with about 1,190 millions of euros. This amount is not easily quantifiable ahead of time, since it represents a percentage of the turnover of the recognised fruit and vegetable Producers Organisations (POs). Based on the turnover trend of recent years, it is foreseen that the resources to be earmarked for the support of structural actions fundable through the fruit and vegetable COM will amount to 170 millions of euros per year.

Table 121 - : Resources earmarked for rural development policies in the 2007-2013 phase

	Region	Rural			LDA	Wine COM (*)	Sugar COM (EC Reg. 320/06)	Fruit/veg.COM	Other	Total
		RDP allocation (1)	Tobacco COM (2)	Total (3) = (1 + 2)						
1	Abruzzo	352,297,728	31,590,909	383,888,637		48,561,671	2,039,393			434,489,701
2	Bolzano	312,670,455		312,670,455		10,016,180				322,686,635
3	Emilia-Romagna	934,661,364		934,661,364		62,501,206	24,783,922			1,021,946,492
4	Friuli V. Giulia	247,211,364		247,211,364		29,032,914	3,568,397			279,812,675
5	Lazio	616,213,636	39,204,546	655,418,182		24,823,972	3,097,496			683,339,650
6	Liguria	276,561,771		276,561,771		3,550,762				280,112,533
7	Lombardy	899,756,699		899,756,699		47,015,126	7,423,567			954,195,392
8	Marche	459,818,182		459,818,182		33,952,665	10,088,193			503,859,040
9	Piedmont	896,590,911		896,590,911		59,427,025	10,133,376			966,151,312
10	Tuscany	789,272,726	49,840,909	839,113,635		81,679,739	3,742,392			924,535,766
11	Trento	256,153,361		256,153,361		15,007,878				271,161,239
12	Umbria	462,454,545	297,613,637	760,068,182		22,219,824	3,418,823			785,706,829
13	Valle d'Aosta	118,684,090		118,684,090		0				118,684,090
14	Veneto	725,902,271	188,772,727	914,674,998		77,996,296	14,863,592			1,007,534,886
15	Molise	194,977,271		194,977,271		3,780,138				198,757,409
16	Sardinia	1,252,840,908		1,252,840,908		28,986,384	889,161			1,282,716,453
	Total	8,796,067,282	607,022,728	9,403,090,010	150,000,000	548,551,780	84,048,312			10,185,690,100
17	Basilicata	648,086,958		648,086,958		6,867,602	489,269			655,443,829
18	Calabria	1,084,071,304		1,084,071,304		24,963,526	404,035			1,109,438,865
19	Campania	1,508,050,435	374,295,652	1,882,346,087		30,654,687	326,544			1,913,327,318
20	Puglia	1,447,194,783	33,373,913	1,480,568,696		92,124,757	2,725,788			1,575,419,241
21	Sicily	2,106,311,609		2,106,311,609		295,393,966				2,401,705,575
	Total Convergence	6,793,715,089	407,669,565	7,201,384,654	725,000,000	450,004,538	3,945,636			8,380,334,822
	Total Regions	15,589,782,371	1,014,692,293	16,604,474,664	875,000,000	998,556,318	87,993,948	1,190,000,000		19,756,024,930
	National share	82,919,766		82,919,766						82,919,766
	General total	15,672,702,137	1,014,692,293	16,687,394,430	875,000,000	998,556,318	87,993,948	1,190,000,000		19,838,944,690

(*) Divided by Autonomous Region and Province on the basis of theoretical parameters derived from demonstrated capacity in making use of funds earmarked for the restructuring and conversion of vineyards in the 2002-2006 phase.

In order to analyse in greater detail the rural development planning co-funded by EAFRD, it must be pointed out that 22 programmes have been arranged for in Italy: 21 Regional Rural Development Programmes and one national programme (National Rural Network). The measures actuated are indicated in Table 3.2 below.

Table 122 – RDP financial resources and percentages by Axis and by Measure

Axis	Measures	EAFRD amount	Public expenditure	%	% Measure/Axis
1	111 Vocational training and information actions	101.183.462,00	214.305.196,00	1%	3%
	112 Setting up of young farmers	370.618.703,00	798.457.403,00	5%	12%
	113 Early retirement	28.555.304,00	59.225.909,00	0%	1%
	114 Use of advisory services	118.284.594,00	241.802.895,00	1%	4%
	115 Setting up of advisory services	15.593.900,00	29.900.366,00	0%	0%
	121 Modernisation of agricultural holdings	1.117.257.025,00	2.356.444.413,00	14%	37%
	122 Improvement of the economic value of forests	103.453.567,00	220.701.909,00	1%	3%
	123 Adding value to agricultural and forestry products	571.002.146,00	1.194.348.372,00	7%	19%
	124 Cooperation for development of new products	70.700.574,00	151.980.527,00	1%	2%
	125 Infrastructure related to the development and adaptation...	361.543.935,00	719.038.131,00	4%	11%
	126 Restoring agricultural production potential	20.597.841,00	46.323.945,00	0%	1%
	131 Meeting standardsbasedon Communitylegislation	26.331.215,00	54.604.313,00	0%	1%
	132 Participation of farmers in food quality schemes	78.561.090,00	164.156.149,00	1%	3%
133 Information and promotion activities	87.369.041,00	183.223.805,00	1%	3%	
Total		3.071.052.397,00	6.434.513.333,00	39%	
2	211 Natural handicap payments to farmers in mountain areas	387.917.724,00	815.990.299,00	5%	12%
	212 Payments to farmers in areas with handicaps, other than....	128.138.109,00	265.671.522,00	2%	4%
	213 Natura 2000 payments and payments linked to Directive...	10.713.567,00	23.121.744,00	0%	0%
	214 Agri-environment payment	1.914.686.852,00	3.709.709.043,00	22%	53%
	215 Animal welfare payments	131.648.294,00	290.386.547,00	2%	4%
	216 Non-productive investments	124.156.906,00	236.713.531,00	1%	3%
	221 First afforestation of agricultural land	403.390.847,00	750.301.637,00	5%	11%
	222 Agroforestry	4.873.111,00	8.186.161,00	0%	0%
	223 First afforestation of non-agricultural land	84.362.451,00	132.400.933,00	1%	2%
	224 Natura 2000 payments	6.285.091,00	13.057.025,00	0%	0%
	225 Forest-environmentpayments	22.447.681,00	44.048.373,00	0%	1%
	226 Restoring forestry potential and introducing prevention....	233.655.351,00	431.690.963,00	3%	6%
	227 Non-productive investments	136.602.569,00	260.173.209,00	2%	4%
	Total		3.588.878.553,00	6.981.450.987,00	42%
3	311 Diversification into non-agricultural activities	285.207.274,00	588.042.742,00	4%	42%
	312 Business creation and development	47.414.068,00	90.880.669,00	1%	6%
	313 Encouragement of tourism activities	59.727.895,00	118.574.971,00	1%	8%
	321 Basic services for the economy and rural population	97.024.677,00	196.762.200,00	1%	14%
	322 Village renewal and development	106.758.127,00	207.208.652,00	1%	15%
	323 Conservation and upgrading of the rural heritage	78.415.188,00	158.886.635,00	1%	11%
	331 Training and information	17.649.147,00	34.260.145,00	0%	2%
	341 Skills acquisition, animation and implementation of ...-	9.524.550,00	19.521.705,00	0%	1%
	Total		701.720.926,00	1.414.137.719,00	9%
4	411 Implementing local development strategies. Competitiveness	43.381.722,00	94.094.898,00	1%	7%
	412 Implementing local development strategies. Environment/land	36.824.940,00	74.473.504,00	0%	6%
	413 mplementing local development strategies. Quality of life	444.725.592,00	885.112.059,00	5%	66%
	421 Implementig cooperation projects	45.727.686,00	91.644.460,00	1%	7%
	431 Running the local action group, acquiring skills and...	102.728.066,00	200.646.916,00	1%	15%
Total		673.388.006,00	1.345.971.837,00	8%	
5	511 Technical assistance	215.510.118,00	428.400.788,00	3%	100%
Total		215.510.118,00	428.400.788,00	3%	
Total		8.250.550.000,00	16.604.474.664,00	100%	

Overall, therefore, 38.8% of available public resources goes to Axis 1, 42% to Axis 2, 8.5% to Axis 3 and 8.1% to Axis 4. Actually, if we also consider the funds coming from non-RDP sources of

financing (fruit and vegetable COM, wine COM, sugar COM and LDAF), the resources available for certain Axis 1 measures increase enormously, as shown in the below table (Table 3.3).

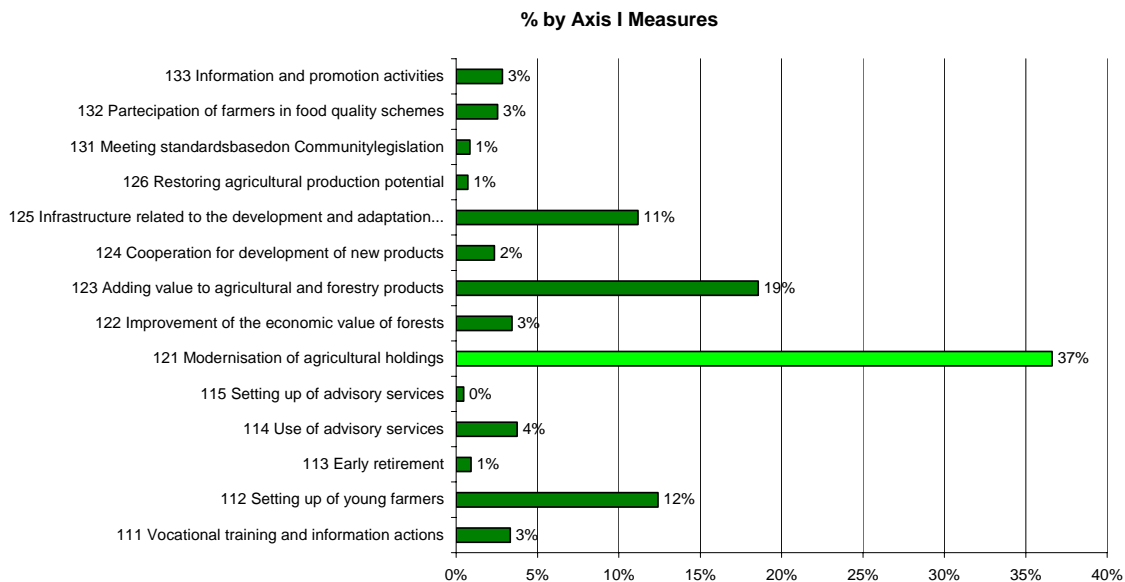
Table 123 – Financial resources by measure and intervention instrument

Measur	RD	LDA	Wine COM	Sugar COM	Fruit/veg. COM (*)	Total
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6) = (1+2+3+4+5)
111 Training and information	214,305,196			766,298		215,071,494
112 Settlement of young farmers	798,457,403	131,000,000				929,457,403
121 Farm modernisation	1,117,257,025		998,556,318	33,666,006	535,000,000	2,684,479,349
123 Growth in added value of agricultural and forestry	571,002,146	476,000,000		22,577,680	536,000,000	1,605,579,826
Other Axis 1 measures		65,000,000				65,000,000
214 Agri-environmental	1,914,686,852				119,000,000	2,033,686,852
311 Non-agricultural	285,207,274			22,043,826		307,251,100
Research, innovation and technological transfer		44,000,000				44,000,000
Other		159,000,000		8,940,138		167,940,138
Total	4,900,915,896	875,000,000	998,556,318	87,993,948	1,190,000,000	8,052,466,162

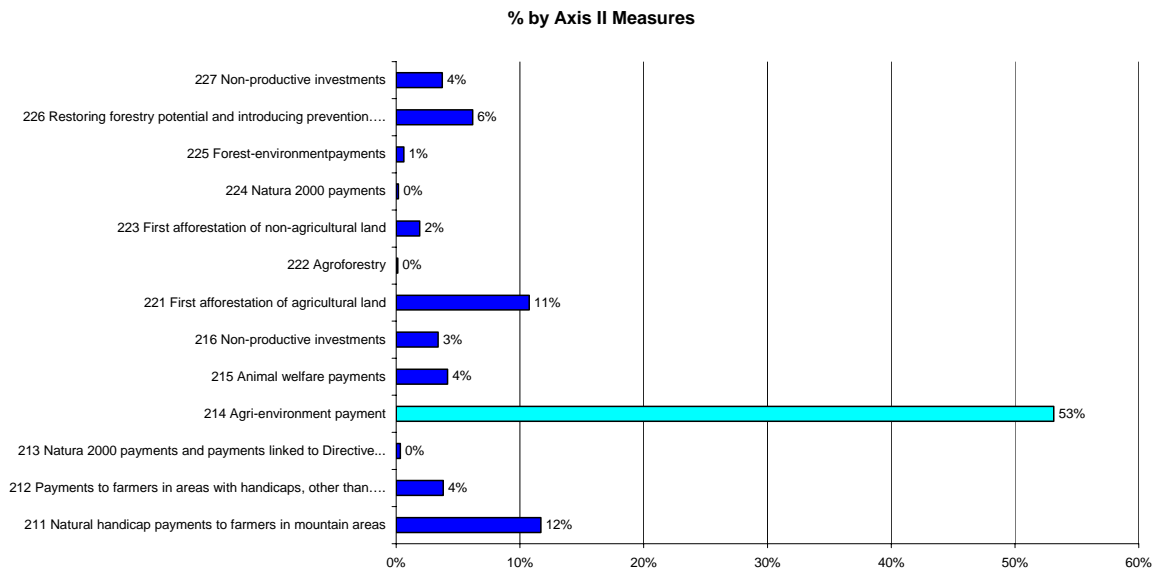
(*) Share for measure indicative.

Examining the single Axes of the 21 RDPs, the situation is as follows.

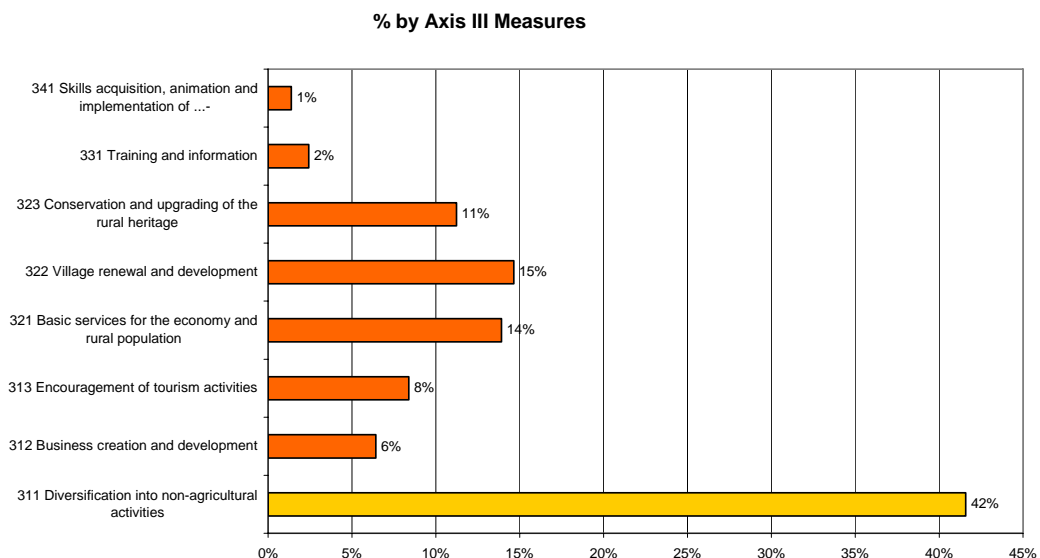
Axis I - 37% of public spending for the Axis is concentrated on Measure 121- Farm modernisation, followed by measures 123 – Adding value to agricultural and forestry products (19%) and 112 Settlement of young farmers (12%).



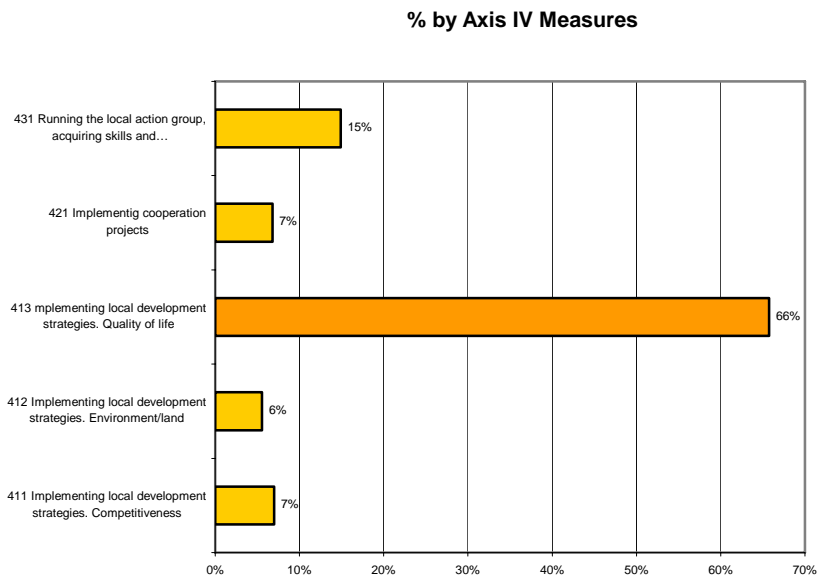
Axis II - The measure that absorbs the most resources is 214 – Agri-environmental Payments (52%), followed by Measure 211 – Allowances paid to farmers in mountain areas (12%) and Measure 221 – First setting up of agro-forestry systems (11%).



Axis III - Measure 311 – Diversification with non-agricultural activities - absorbs 42% of the resources, followed by measures 322 – Renewal and development of villages (15%) and 321 – Basic services for the rural economy and population (14%).

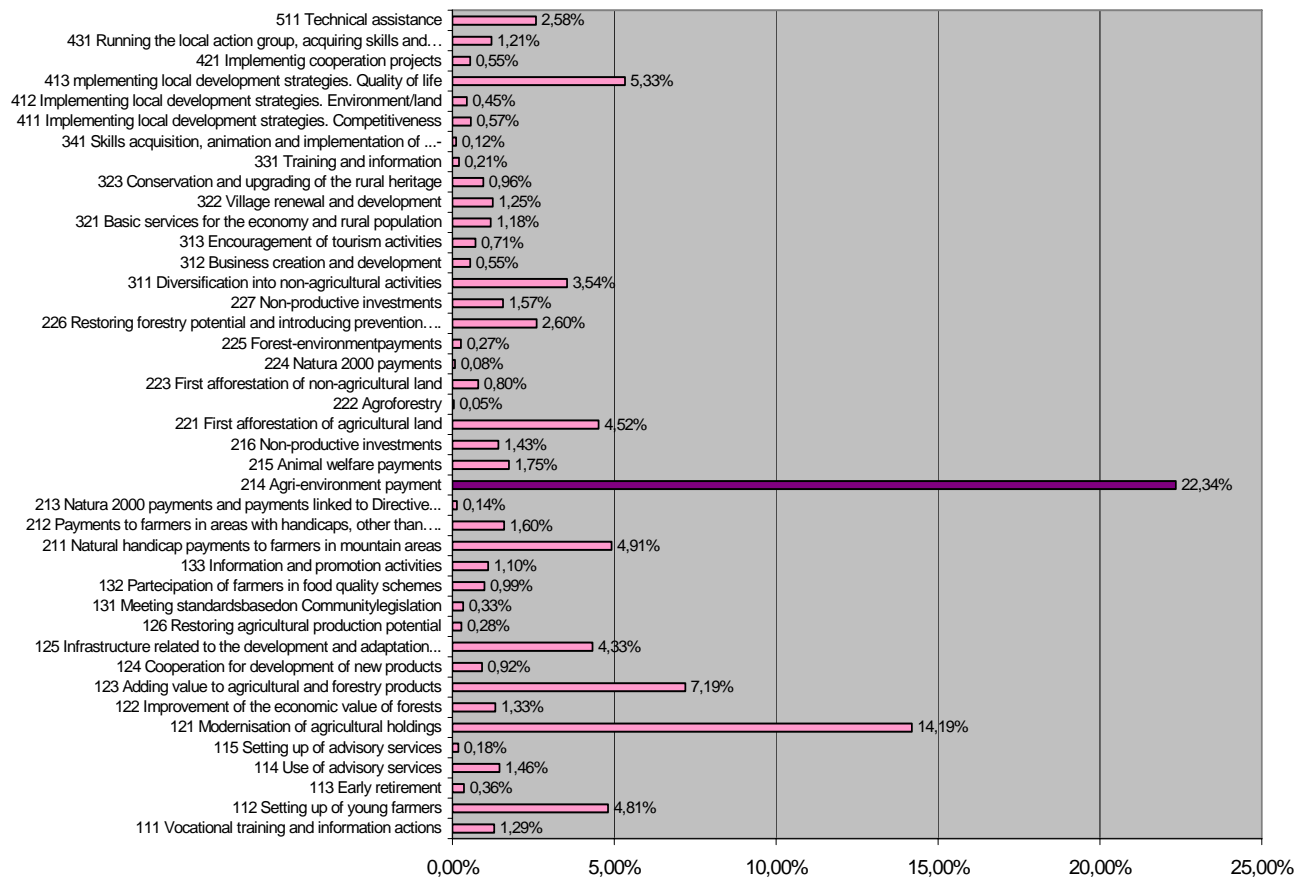


Axis IV – The resources are concentrated on Measure 413 – Implementation of local development strategies (66%).



In terms of all 21 RDPs, Measure 214 “Agri-environmental Payments” absorbs almost one-quarter of the entire financial resources (22.3%), while Measure 121 “Farm modernisation” accounts 14.2% of available public resources. These are followed in decreasing order by Measure 123 “Growth of added value of agricultural and forestry products” (7.2% of resources), Measure 413 “Local development strategies and quality of life” (5.3%), Measure 211 “Allowances for natural disadvantages pro farmers in mountain areas” (4.9%) and Measure 221 “First afforestation of farmlands” (4.5%).

% by Measure at National Level



Beneficiaries – Among the beneficiaries of Axis 1 measures, agricultural and forestry entrepreneurs (single or associated) and processing and marketing firms (private, co-operative, associations and producers’ organisations) predominate.

More specifically, funding is provided for about 40,000 premiums for first settlement by young farmers (Measure 112), 12,000 business investment plans (Measure 121), and 3,000 investments aimed at improving processing and marketing conditions (Measure 123).

Figuring in the ambit of Axis 2 are both agricultural entrepreneurs and other subjects, public and private, charged with realising intervention measures closely connected with environmental objectives. Measure 215 (agro-environmental Payments) provides for support to environmental measures to be carried out on approximately 2,000,000 hectares per year under 2007-2013 planning. Public beneficiaries instead predominate in Axis 3, except for Measure 311 (non-agricultural diversification activities), whose beneficiaries are mainly agricultural entrepreneurs, with the realisation of over 3,000 initiatives expected.

Axis 4, reserved above all for Local Action Groups (LAGs), provides for funding 250-300 beneficiaries.

3.2 Regional programmes and rural areas: the case of Calabria, Emilia-Romagna and Veneto

UVAL decided to perform a specific analysis of the Regions of Calabria, Emilia-Romagna and Veneto, in an attempt to identify how both ERDF and ESF Regional Operational Programmes (ROP) take into consideration rural areas' needs in their development strategies. Two of these Regions (Emilia-Romagna and Veneto) are in the Central/Northern part of the country and are included in the Regional Competitiveness and Employment Objective, while the Region of Calabria, in Southern Italy, is included in the Convergence Objective. These two Objectives imply different policy options related to the different development achieved by the various Regions⁶⁴ and different financial outlays. Convergence Regions rely on a wider range of options when it comes to intervention measures and resources for implementing territorial policy.



⁶⁴ Regions under the Convergence Objective are the less-developed Regions, where the GDP per capita is (in the period 2000-2006) at or below 75% of the EU average (Reg. 1260/1999 of the European Council). The Italian Regions eligible under the Convergence Objective are Calabria, Campania, Puglia and Sicily.

Considering only ERDF ROPs resources, the territorial analysis of the categories of expenditure shows that in Central and Northern Italy there are less intervention measures potentially devoted to both urban and rural areas. Considering *Explicit rural intervention measures*, the lower percentage for Southern Italy can be partially explained by the absence of Interregional Programmes where most of the intervention measures are classified as *Explicit rural*.

EU Structural Funds 2007-2013 (Regional Programmes)				
Total resources (ERDF+ National cofin.)				
Millions of euros				
	Centre/North		South	
	Total amount	Total percentage	Total amount	Total percentage
Explicit rural intervention measures	859.3	15.2	1,870.7	7.6
Horizontal intervention measures (non-place-based)	2,828.0	49.9	7,879.9	32.0
Explicit urban intervention measures	481.3	8.5	678.5	2.7
Intervention measures potentially encompassing both urban and rural areas	1,495.0	26.4	14,205.1	57.7
Total	5,663.6	100.0	24,634.2	100.0

N.B. **Central and Northern Italy** includes Piedmont, Val d'Aosta, Liguria, Trentino Alto Adige, Lombardy, Veneto, Friuli-Venezia Giulia, Emilia-Romagna, Tuscany, Umbria, Marche and Lazio. **Southern Italy** includes Abruzzo, Molise, Campania, Basilicata, Puglia, Calabria, Sicily and Sardinia.

Veneto, located in the Northeast of Italy, is one of the richest Regions; its rural dimension is widespread, considering that farms and small enterprises share the same territory, and that cities, while not big, are well-integrated with peri-urban areas. The quality of life is good and services also are generally good except for some mountain areas.

Emilia-Romagna, located in Northern Italy, it is a rich Region with a highly developed, competitive agricultural and agro-industrial system. The workers are highly skilled, the quality of life is excellent, and services for people are very good and similar in urban and rural areas.

Calabria is in Southern Italy. Since it is classified as a least-developed Region, previously fell under the "Objective 1" and now is in the Convergence Objective. Its economic system is fragile; particularly in rural areas, agriculture still plays an important role but it is not generally competitive. Services to the population are inadequate, including in urban areas, but particularly in rural areas; the quality of life is below the national average. Its organised crime problems sometimes take on an

economic dimension as well. The exception is the port of Gioia Tauro, the most important harbour for container ships in the Mediterranean basin, which boosts development.

These Regions represent three diverse situations: a well-developed Region, where the rural areas have great importance (Veneto); a developed Region whose economy is based on competitive agriculture open to the market and where “rural” means above all productive agriculture (Emilia-Romagna); and a less-developed Region with major problems in terms of the economy, attractiveness, links, services, quality of life and public safety, but with under-exploited natural and cultural amenities (Calabria).

An analysis of the two ERDF and ESF ROPs of these Regions has been performed in order to understand Whether there is a territorial approach in the programmes, using a common scheme to examine the same; whether there is a territorial approach referring particularly to rural areas in the context analysis; whether there is an objective for developing rural areas to be found in the analysis of the ROPs; whether there are specific objectives for rural areas in the priorities and Axes of the ROPs; how, considering that both the NSF and the NSP foresee the integration of the two policies, the same is realised in the ROP; and whether, with regard to ROP implementation, there are specific mechanisms provided for to ensure co-ordination with the RDP. Finally, considering that the NSRF provides for a common evaluation plan (UEP) at the Regional level for ROP, RDP and national policies, whether this plan includes some evaluation research with a territorial approach.⁶⁵

The analysis is based above all on the ERDF Programmes, considering that the ESF approach refers specifically to human resources (the disabled, those on the fringes of society, immigrants) and not to the territories. Nevertheless, the ESF ROP includes some Axes (e.g. social inclusion) very interesting from the standpoint of improving services in rural areas.

The results of the analysis are summarised in the following table.

Rural dimension in some Regional operational programmes (ESF-ERDF)						
Region	Context analysis	General strategy	Priorities and Axes	Integration with RDP objectives	Co-ordination with RDP	Evaluation research with territorial approach
Calabria	3	3	3	2	2	2
Emilia-Romagna	1	1	1	2	1	2
Veneto	2	2	1	2	2	0

0 = absent 1 = marginally present 2 = sufficiently present 3 = highly present

⁶⁵ Evaluation Plans are continuously evolving. Regions are undergoing a process of evaluating questions and new evaluations could still be defined.

In the *Emilia-Romagna* ROP, the rural dimension is limited to a few matters (improvement of ICT and Internet connectivity for agroindustries in Axis I, natural resources in Axis III). The following considerations may explain why.

1. Emilia-Romagna is included in the Competitiveness and Employment Objective so that the ROP focus is on productivity and its first priority is to improve the capability of the Regional economic system to deal with globalisation;
2. The agricultural sector and agroindustrial system are strong, specialised and competitive; farmers look more to the market than to the traditional value of rural environment;
3. Everywhere in the Region of Emilia-Romagna excellent services are found and the quality of life is high in the whole territory, making it unnecessary to use EU funds to improve services.

Even if the rural approach is limited, it seems to be sufficiently integrated with RDP priorities and objectives; even though how ROP and RDP could be co-ordinated during implementation is not described in the ROP, a consolidated tradition of good governance exists in Regional departments.

No specific territorial topics are foreseen in the evaluation research specified in the common evaluation plan of the Region except for some environmental aspects.

Veneto also is included in the Competitiveness and Employment Objective, but in this case the rural aspect is much more present than in the Region of Emilia-Romagna. Context analysis refers to and assumes the RDP classification of areas based on OCSE methodology; rural areas are specifically considered in the general strategy of the ROP. This greater attention to rural aspects probably depends on the socio-economic context of the Region, characterised by the presence of a considerable peri-urban territory, as well as rural and industrialised territory with numerous small enterprises and frequently homogeneous districts.

Even if the rural dimension is well represented in the ROP general strategy, it is difficult to find rural elements in the Axes priorities, aside from some Axis II (energy) and Axis III (environment) intervention measures. As in the case of Emilia-Romagna, this could be explained by the fact that territorial measures provided for in the Competitiveness and Employment Objective are limited.

The integration of the ROP and the RDP objectives is satisfactory, taking into account NSF suggestions; with regard to integration of the RDP in the programme for implementation, the ROP

foresees the presence in its own “Supervisory Committee” of the Managing Authorities of other programmes, including the RDP.

Finally, the Common Evaluation Plan of the Region defers decisions about thematic evaluations to on-going assessment and no list of topics is included in the plan.

In the ROP of *Calabria* there is an excellent perception of the rural dimension and the territorial analysis is profound; a specific analysis of territorial imbalance was conducted by the University of Calabria and the Evaluation Unit of the Ministry of Economic Development.

The development of rural areas includes ROP high-strategy objectives; the ERDF ROP makes use of the wider possibilities offered to Convergence Regions so that the rural aspect is very much present in nearly all Axes. Three excellent examples are:

- **Axis IV** – Quality of life and social inclusion: there are specific objectives and a line of intervention for education, social inclusion, security and legality;
- **Axis VI** – Networks and links for mobility: there is a specific line of intervention for transport services and increasing the accessibility to/from inland and remote areas (rural and mountain towns);
- **Axis VII** - Cities, urban areas and territorial systems: there are specific objectives for marginal or declining territorial systems to contrast depopulation. The specific intervention line provides for action to improve mobility, infrastructures and services important for the quality of life, such as socio-health services, schools and leisure-time services.

Possible synergies with RDP are well illustrated for each Axis, defining what may be done with ERDF funds and with RDP funds, even if it is sometimes difficult to understand the role of the ERDF ROP.

ROP and RDP integration is foreseen, including during programme implementation by the “Regional Committee for the Co-ordination of Unitary Planning.”

Finally, the common evaluation plan includes evaluation research with a territorial approach to consider effects of Regional policy on out-migration in inland areas, taking into account different aspects of public intervention (transport infrastructures, local development, educational system, integrated territorial projects, social services intervention measures).

Considering those characteristics of the ROPs for the three Regions analysed and the territorial reclassification of the categories of expenditures, as described, the high absolute percentage of resources devoted to rural areas (explicitly or potentially) in the Region of Calabria (69.3%) is remarkable. Indeed, the smaller share of explicitly rural intervention in this Region is mainly

explained by the absence, in this table, of interregional programmes with significant investment for rural areas (renewable energy and natural resources). The financial analysis confirms the existence of different levels of “territorial approaches” within the three Regions analysed.

EU Structural Funds 2007-2013 (Regional Programmes)						
Total resources (ERDF+ National cofin)						
Millions of euros						
	Veneto		Emilia-Romagna		Calabria	
	Amount	Percentage	Amount	Percentage	Amount	Percentage
Explicit rural intervention measures	28.6	14.0	10.5	8.2	107.9	7.4
Horizontal intervention measures (non-place-based)	115.3	56.4	80.7	63.0	427.5	29.1
Explicit urban intervention measures	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	22.5	1.5
Intervention measures potentially encompassing both urban and rural areas	60.6	29.6	36.9	28.8	908.1	62.0
Total	204.5	100.0	128.1	100.0	1,466.0	100.0

Annex 1 provides tables with an in-depth analysis of the specific categories of expenditure selected in the ERDF ROPs of Calabria, Emilia-Romagna and Veneto.

○ *Which sectors support the programme ?*

Albeit with wide variability among Regions, the sectors receiving the most support from the rural development policies are fruit and vegetable, grape and wine, olive, dairy, zootechnic and cereals. The tobacco and sugar beet sectors require special treatment, the COM policy for them recently having been profoundly reformed.

The tobacco sector, grappling with a complex process of restructuring and conversion, has been targeted to receive vast financial resources (1,014,692,293 euros), for that matter concentrated in seven Regions, to be used in a particularly limited period (2011-2013). These resources have been transferred to rural development and planned in the RDPs of the Regions where tobacco growing was present.

The sugar beet farms instead will be able to count on almost 88 millions of euros, to be used to fund actions aimed at professional training, the modernisation of farms and economic diversification in non-agricultural activities. These resources are actuated through a national programme articulated in regional sub-programmes, with a financial circuit independent of rural development, even if closely connected with the procedures provided for by each RDP.

The agricultural part of the grape and wine filière can instead count on 998 millions of euros, in large part earmarked for the conversion and restructuring of vineyards. These resources are also actuated through a national programme articulated in regional sub-programmes, with a financial circuit independent of rural development.

In addition, some non-agricultural filières emerge at the regional level, such as wood (present in all the Autonomous Regions and Provinces), medicinal plants (Abruzzo, Marche, Lazio, Sardinia, Piedmont, Tuscany and Veneto), honey (Abruzzo, Basilicata, Marche, Sardinia, Sicily, Piedmont, Emilia, the Province of Trento, Liguria and Tuscany), as well as the raising of animals of minor importance: rabbits, perissodactyls, ostriches and buffaloes (Marche, Lazio, Friuli-Venezia Giulia, Piedmont, Emilia and Campania).

○ *How does the programme work ?*

In accordance with the provisions contained in Art. 74 of EC Reg. 1698/05, the following authorities are identified for each Programme:

- Managing Authority – subject responsible for the effective, efficient and correct management of the programme;
- Pay Agency – subject responsible for making payment to those so entitled;
- Certification Board – independent body that works for all the recognised Pay Agencies.

Worthy of mention among the programmes' innovative features is the approach to integrated planning, which has made possible a greater self-determination of the territories through an active role played by the local actors, promoters of their own development; the creation of partnerships including public and private subjects; and the sharing of knowledge among different types of actors. Even though the instruments involved require a more complex organisational and operational arrangement due to the need for great co-ordination among the heads of planning at the Regional level, local institutions and animation groups in the territories (which takes concrete form in the improvement of the governance mechanisms), the integrated planning has been shared by most of the Autonomous Regions and Provinces, inasmuch as it ensures a more complete integration of the different measures at the level of the single business enterprise, production filière and territory. Among the principal typologies of integrated actions actuated are Integrated Filière Projects (IFPs), which have the purpose of involving different subjects, and Integrated Territorial Projects (ITPs).

3.3 The evaluation procedure and impact according of available evaluations

In Italy, rural development policy in the 2000-2006 planning period assumed different modalities in different Regions.

In non-Objective 1 areas two programmes were implemented for each Region (RDP and Leader), while in Objective 1 areas three programmes were implemented for each Region (ROP, RDP and Leader).

Moreover, the ROPs (Regional Operational Programmes), in the context of which were included just the structural initiatives pertaining to the agricultural sector, were planned and managed in an integrated manner with the other EU funds that contribute to regional development policy.

This particular planning set-up had a decisive influence on the modalities with which the mid-term evaluation was organised and dealt with in the different programmes, especially as concerns the management model for the evaluation processes. In this regard, it must be pointed out that the setting up of a National Evaluation System within the regional policies was provided for, making it possible to upgrade the quality of the evaluation, as well as to improve technical co-ordination at the national level and to contribute to the diffusion of the results, for the purpose of better orienting planning. In particular, some good practises are pointed out that have contributed to the use of the evaluation in re-planning:

- in the context of the Objective 1 ROP Supervisory Committees, specific sessions, open to the socio-economic partnership, were arranged to discuss the results of the mid-term evaluations with reference to rural development;
- within the framework of the RDPs, some Regions (e.g. Emilia-Romagna) provided for special meetings involving the evaluator, the representatives of the Managing Authority and the other stakeholders to discuss the results of the mid-term evaluation.

In addition, a great influence was exerted on the modalities with which the evaluation was organised and dealt with owing to the request for evaluation made explicit by the European Commission (Agriculture General Management) through the proposition of the Common Evaluation Questionnaire.

Although in Italy numerous differences were noticed between the evaluation of the RDPs and that of the Objective 1 ROPs, it has been possible to learn some important lessons from the results of the mid-term evaluation, traceable to the following ambits:

- advisability of financially strengthening certain measures/objectives of the programmes;
- need to integrate and concentrate aids at the territorial level;
- integration of the measures;
- integration of the RDPs/ROPs and other forms of intervention present at the Regional level;
- improvement of the contents of the measures in order to achieve the intended objectives;
- greater attention to environmental themes and equal opportunities.

It has also been pointed out how the strategic choices of the Regions in the 2000-2006 period were concentrated on the sector aspect of rural development policy, with the objective of improving the competitive capacity of the agroindustrial sector, to the detriment of the diversification of sources of income and initiatives for the benefit of the rural population and the betterment of the quality of life in the rural territories. In this regard, certain questions have emerged from the results of the mid-term evaluations, such as the difficulty encountered by measures providing incentives to the agricultural sector in reaching the targeted beneficiaries; also, problems were found regarding access to credit for the weaker categories of agricultural entrepreneurs (e.g. in Sicily just large farms benefited), including because of a lack of knowledge about the opportunities for financing offered.

The evaluation of rural development policy for 2007-2013 (Art. 84 of EC Reg. 1698/05) instead has been enriched with additional contents: in addition to providing information on the effects of the intervention, it accompanies the management of the programmes, furnishing indications on actual needs, management mechanisms and allocation of resources. In order to make this operation more effective, EC Reg. 1698/05 – along with *ex-ante*, *in itinere* and *ex-post* evaluations, static from the temporal viewpoint – introduces on-going evaluation, i.e. a continuous evaluation process, to be begun at the same time when the programme becomes operational so that it gets evaluated over its entire duration.

More particularly, the *ex-ante* evaluation process, forming an integral part of the RDP elaboration procedure, has contributed to the definition of the planning elements, for the purpose of ensuring clear explanations and coherence, further proposing, in the ambit of the final report, an integrated reading and interpretation, placing in relation the needs deriving from the SWOT analysis, RDP objectives and the intervention strategy defined therein. An element that has characterised the approach and modalities of performance of the *ex-ante* evaluation process is thus identifiable in its function of “accompaniment” and support parallel to the planning process, directed towards optimising the portioning out of the financial resources and improving the quality of the planning – quality expressed, above all, in terms of the importance of the objectives (in relation to needs),

coherence with the EU and national priorities, and the effectiveness and efficiency of the forms of support selected, which give substance to the intervention strategy.

The integration of the two processes – planning and evaluation – also has been encouraged by the fact that in different situations the workgroup of the Independent Evaluator had a chance to interact with the persons in charge of implementing the programme (responsible and technical organisations of the Autonomous Regions and Provinces) through the exchange of opinions, reflections, cognitive elements and analysis.

In addition, the *ex-ante* evaluation of the 2007-2013 programmes has highlighted the need for integration of the filière, including for the purpose of improving the directive capacity of the programmes in tracing clear strategic lines, above all in the direction of measures oriented towards quality, the use of information instruments, training and consulting. It was also reported that logistics have represented an element of weakness in the Italian agroindustrial system, thus showing a need for intervention both in terms of the enterprise level and operations going beyond agroindustry (e.g. infrastructures, research and innovation).

Finally, in relation to rural areas the importance was shown of increasing the share of resources earmarked for the diversification of agricultural activities, services for rural areas and the modernisation of the relevant infrastructures.

An important new feature in the planning of public policies is represented by Strategic Environmental Evaluation (SEE) as provided under Directive 2001/42 of the European Parliament and Council, introduced in order “to guarantee a high level of protection to the environment and to contribute to the integration of environmental considerations at the time of the elaboration of the plans and programmes, for the purpose of promoting sustainable development.”

With the planning for 2007-2013, SEE became mandatory for all programmes co-funded by the European Union, meeting three strategic requirements:

- to identify needs in order to define strategy (analysis of the initial situation);
- to analyse and anticipate the environmental impact of the programme;
- to analyse the effect generated by the implementation of certain measures in terms of compliance with environmental requirements.

The Environmental Evaluation Report (which represents the principal part of the “environmental evaluation” procedure) of the RDPs has contributed to integrating the environmental context of reference of the programmes, often lacking in the more specifically environmental component, at

the same time quantifying a set of baseline indicators of context and objective referring to the principal environmental themes; in addition, it has been possible to define the objectives of an environmental nature provided for under the RDP, to indicate the suitable measures and to avoid, reduce or compensate for the negative effects on the environment, to perform a preliminary analysis of the possible evolutionary scenarios of the agricultural sector, and to define a system for the subsequent monitoring of the programmes.

4. Sector Policies (Agriculture, Transportation, etc.) with relevant impact on rural areas

Rural development policies are part of a rather complex and articulated picture of policies aimed at the agricultural sector. Over the last decade this complex of sector policies has been enriched with instruments, including completely new ones with respect to those part of traditional agricultural policy.

In an attempt to classify the existing instruments of sector policy, including so as to avoid having a fragmented picture thereof, the following different types of policies can be distinguished:

1. policies involving aids to production/direct support for income, largely falling under CAP Pillar I and funded by EU resources;
2. structural policies of national derivation, which are added to those deriving from Pillar II and are financed with national funds;
3. tax and social security relief policies, which derive from a preferential treatment granted to the agricultural sector in Italy in the matter of the payment of social security and other contributions, VAT and various income taxes (IRPEF, IRAP and ICI).

Of these three typologies of policies – which among other things have a certain financial weight in terms of total agricultural spending – the second above all provide for targeted and selective support, while the others mostly apply to a vast number of agricultural enterprises.

Various categories are distinguishable among the structural policies of national derivation, based on: 1) the principal objective pursued; 2) the typology of preferential investment. Considering the most recent agricultural policy measures, we thus have structural policies for:

- a) the competitiveness of the enterprise;
- b) the development of the production *filieres*;
- c) the improvement of the territory's infrastructure resources;

d) the development of services, research and innovation in agriculture.

Obviously, it must be considered that some specific measures may have a multiple characterization, therefore falling under more than one typology among those identified.

A considerable set of incentives (granted not only in the form of capital account, but also in the form of tax relief or tax credit) can be included among the policies for the competitiveness of the enterprise (agricultural and agroindustrial), which appear rather fragmented in terms of categories of beneficiaries and investment and that, roughly speaking, can be grouped in four principal categories of investments:

- young entrepreneurs and generational turnover;
- land investments;
- processing and marketing;
- promotion of products and “Made in Italy.”

On the front of **young entrepreneurs and land investments** (including for the purpose of consolidation) ISMEA (Institute for Market Studies, Research and Information) is active, which, following unification with the “Cassa per la formazione della proprietà contadina” (a fund for the formation of farm property), performs the functions of a national land agency. In particular, young entrepreneurs in agriculture enjoy an ad hoc Fund, set up for the 2007-2011 period under the Money Bill of 2007. Obviously, this kind of aids goes in tandem with those of the RDPs for the settlement of young people.

As regards **investments in the processing and marketing of products**, the State intervenes with national funds through the Institute for Agroindustrial Development (ISA), a holding company for investments created by the Ministry of Agricultural, Food and Forestry Policies for the purpose of funding agroindustrial development projects. In particular, these projects are concentrated in companies or co-operative associations. These investments in the agroindustrial sector are joined by those promoted through the RDPs, within the framework of a system of aids to the PMIs for the processing of agricultural products authorised by the EU.⁶⁶ On the front of the promotion of products and “Made in Italy,” recently (above all with the Money Bill of 2007) a policy has come into existence for the support of initiatives promoting internationalisation and the valorisation of the product abroad, which instead is not found in analogous attempts under the RDPs. In any case, involved is a separate policy not connected with the others provided for in the competitiveness objective.

⁶⁶ However, since 2009 this system has been subject to some restrictions inasmuch as the PMIs relating to the processing of products are assimilated with the industrial PMIs.

A less fragmented approach is instead encouraged for the second category of structural policies involving the filières. In this field, the national administration adopts an approach that is very close to so-called negotiated planning inasmuch as it based on “filière contracts” (Law No. 80/95); involved are contracts entered into by the Ministry of the sector and the subjects of an agroindustrial filière for an integrated investment project that includes all segments of the filière in a territorial ambit that does beyond the Region. The contracts can be funded both in Southern Italy and in depressed areas of Central and Northern Italy. However, up to now this instrument has exclusively funded the so-called traditional filières, among the most consolidated in Italian agriculture (13 contracts involving the zootechnic, fruit and vegetable, durum wheat, wine and floriculture/nursery filières). More recently, specific instruments have been introduced for also supporting the less traditional filières concerning biological agriculture (through a National Action Plan, April 2005) agro-energy and non-food. Different measures introduced by the money bills and State budget for 2006 and 2007 have moved in the latter direction.⁶⁷

As regards the improvement of the rural territory’s infrastructure resources, the national sector policy intervenes on a priority basis regarding irrigation infrastructures with the funding of projects for the adaptation and restructuring of the systems. This category of intervention has become a top-priority matter in many agricultural areas owing to the progressive reduction of water resources. In more recent years a national irrigation plan was approved (May 2005) for the purpose of providing adequate national resources for the intervention measures in the different Regions. Every year the budget of the Ministry allocates far fewer financial resources to the Mountain Fund for public investment activity in mountain areas on the part of the Mountain Communities.

Finally, the objective of the last group of policies is the development of services, research and innovation in agriculture. In this regard the national administration and, in part, the regional administrations as well, earmark a share of resources that is not insignificant in terms of overall agricultural spending (in 2006 spending for research and experimentation amounted to 4.5% of total agricultural spending according to INEA, 2007⁶⁸). More recently, a measure was introduced by the 2007 money bill for support to investments in enterprises (including agricultural and agroindustrial) through a tax credit of 10% on the cost of industrial research activity.

If we look at consolidated agricultural spending in Italy, what composition emerges among the principal categories of policies discussed up to now? The policy of aid to production/direct support of income (mainly of EU derivation) occupies the lion’s share, as has already emerged elsewhere.

⁶⁷ Among which must be mentioned the mixing requirement applied to the oil industry with growing percentages of bio-fuels, incentives for the use of agricultural commodities for energy purpose, etc.

⁶⁸ *Annuario dell’Agricoltura Italiana, Rome, 2007, chapter XVI, “L’assetto delle competenze e il consolidato del sostegno pubblico.”*

Taking the year 2006 as our benchmark (the last available date), of 14.7 milliards of euros of total agricultural spending, no less than 44.3% is traceable to forms of support (EU and national) that fall under Pillar I of CAP.

The structural aids, in this case as well of EU (RDP) and national derivation (State aids), instead account for less than one-third of the total, while a nearly analogous weight emerges from the social security and contributory relief, which in the case of Italy thus play a very important role in providing undifferentiated support to the enterprises.

What the territorial distribution (among the different rural areas) is of this consolidated spending is not a question easy to evaluate. Certainly, above and beyond the undoubted redistribution effects for the benefit of the sector considered as a whole, these different policies have very differentiated impacts on the territory. Different studies have pointed out that direct aid policies, owing to the modalities with which the system of aids is calculated, may generate income distribution distortions in the sector to the advantage of the larger enterprises in particular. Another important datum to be underlined is the slight or nil existence of synergetic effects between/among the different policies, which over time maintain pronounced separation in terms of both design and concrete management.

Table 124 - Breakdown of consolidated agricultural spending (2006)

<i>Typologies of aid</i>		<i>Millions of €</i>	<i>%</i>
1.	Market/production aids	6,530	44.3
2.	Structural aids:	4,135	28.1
	- investments in enterprises	1,324	9.0
	- processing and marketing	463	3.1
	- infrastructures	1,688	11.5
	- research, services related to development	660	4.5
3.	Social security and contributory relief	4,058	27.6
4.	Total agricultural spending	14,723	100.0

Source: elaboration of INEA data, 2007.

5. Public Service Delivery

○ *Why there is no territorial monitoring of public services ?*

In Italy, the organisation of the supply of most territorial public services is highly complex and varies according to the service being considered, the competencies of the different levels of government involved and the institutional organisation (governance) of such supply. To date, a monitoring of this supply such as to make it possible to distinguish between rural and urban areas is unavailable. This can be related to three principal factors:

- a) No priority of economic policy exists such as to translate into a set of initiatives similar to those already tried out in other countries (such as the case of the Rural Commissions in England) providing for the setting up of systems of Rural Proofing and an attentive monitoring of the major socio-economic trends, and therefore also of services in rural and urban areas. This is partly owing to the concentration of the effort of policy to attempt to overcome the great differences that exist at the regional level, to the detriment of the disparities present in the territorial typologies within the single Regions.
- b) An adequate definition of the country's rural and urban areas necessitates the adoption of methodologies that work at the municipal level. Many of the statistics pertaining to services are unavailable with such territorial detail, and thus involve estimates and/or direct surveys for the gathering of data.
- c) In consideration of the peculiarities of the urban and rural areas and their frequent alternation in the territory of Italy, economic analysis has been focused on aspects of local and district development, which are apart from the definition of territories as rural or urban.

○ *The presence of highly complex models of governance*

Depending on whether one is considering educational, health and/or social services, the management, competencies and responsibilities of the different levels of government (the central, regional or local administration) are highly differentiated. This section will focus on education and social/health services, but the same complexity is also true of other important ambits (e.g. transport). When the supply of the service is decentralised at the regional level (as is the case with health) this means that there are as many models of governance as there are Regions that constitute the country.

Nonetheless – especially in the case of national health insurance services – the problem of the organisation of the supply in the territory is important, with the solution taking the form of a complex territorial organisation that includes the ASLs (Local Health Centres), Hospitals, Health Districts and Surgeries. Similarly, since the early 1990s the supply of a series of social services for the benefit of minors, foreigners, handicapped persons and socially disadvantaged persons (afflicted by addiction, poverty, etc.)⁶⁹ is handled by a complex territorial organisation through the working out of Areas Plans having the precise objective of interpreting the need for these services in the territory and providing them in satisfactory fashion.

The different Administrations tend to monitor the services for which they are responsible at two levels: 1) the individual level (e.g. the number of hospital beds compared to the total population served or the number of persons over 65 years of age who enjoy Integrated Home Assistance); and/or 2) the level of the territorial organisation functional to the same service (e.g. statistics at the level of the Area Plans and/or Health Districts). This involves aggregations of the territory that do not correspond to the municipal administrative limits, instead often comprising urban areas and peri-urban rural municipalities and/or more outlying municipalities. It is thus impossible to analyse such supply on the basis of a distinction between rural and urban territories or to give due weight to the matter of the accessibility of the same services (particularly as regards basic services and the country's most outlying areas).

However, this question is beginning to be posed as a consequence of the reorganisation of many territorial services, including with respect to a logic of the rationalisation of public spending (e.g. outlays for health, which constitute a very large share of regional spending). In recent years the rural areas of the country (especially the most outlying ones) have been affected by two important demographic phenomena: the ageing of the population and the out-migration of the youngest people. Therefore, some pilot analyses at the regional level have focused on the services most important for the elderly and the young (health services/facilities such as hospitals, health centres, general practitioners; schools and nursery schools).⁷⁰

While the results of these analyses cannot be automatically applied to the entire county (see the section on the case studies), nonetheless some first observations can be made:

- The capacity of each Region to guarantee health centres of excellence (hospitals) and to create a system of health services in the territory must be carefully evaluated, including

⁶⁹ Law No. 328 of 8 November 2000, the "Statutory Law for the Realisation of the Integrated System of Social Interventions and Rights."

⁷⁰ See S. Lucatelli, S. Savastano and M. Coccia, "Servizi Socio-Sanitari nell'Umbria Rurale" in *Materiali UVAL*, no. 12, available on the DPS site. Also see "Supply of Health and Social Services in Rural Areas," Department of Development Policies, Annual Report on the Country's Underdeveloped Areas, 2006, Rome, Italy.

by taking into account the accessibility of a set of essential health services (e.g. medical examinations by specialists) in the most outlying territories.⁷¹ The family doctor and pediatrician remain fundamental figures in rural areas. But the setting up of system of health centres (outpatients clinics) able to provide such services as vaccinations, blood tests and examinations by specialists are crucial for guaranteeing the livability of these areas.

- The primary and middle school system seems to hold (even in the poorest Regions of Italy, such as Calabria); however, many questions are posed about the capacity to organise educational service beyond the municipal level (something that requires a careful study of the area's school population and the possibility of fostering infra-municipal co-ordination); the presence of micro-classes and mixed classes; the quality and mobility of the teachers and the capacity of schools located in the more outlying towns to act as multi-purpose centres able to offer other services in addition to basic education. The secondary school system is inevitably less extensive (in terms of the percentage of municipalities with at least one secondary school), while the capacity of the different Regions to ensure an adequate public transport service becomes fundamental in terms of equal opportunities for young people.
- Italy is far behind in the availability of childcare services (nursery schools) and the analyses at the regional level performed to date – albeit limited to just the Region of Umbria and the Region of Calabria – show a high degree of discrimination in the regards of rural areas with respect to such services, including an incapacity of economic policy to imagine simple, targeted solutions. The considerable weight of private childcare service as compared to the regional total of such services is pointed out, as is the absence of the same in the most remote areas.

○ ***There is a slow evolution***

Unitary regional policy for the 2007-2013 period assigns a fundamental role to the improvement of certain essential services as a prerequisite for the development and attractiveness of the territories. the gap between the Regions of Southern Italy and the rest of the country actually regard not only the more well known economic dimensions (gross domestic product and labour market) but also the availability of goods and services for the citizenry. Therefore, within the framework of regional

⁷¹ *The strategy of upgrading high-level health care centres with respect to the creation and keeping of a territorial services system is sanctioned in the National Health Plan.*

policy financed with national funds (Less Developed Areas Fund), a reward mechanism has been established that assigns resources to the Regions of Southern Italy that achieve targeted goals regarding four essential services: education, childcare/care for the elderly, urban waste management and integrated water supply service. Eleven indicators have been selected and shared in order to measure the presence and quality of such services, with respect to which the Regions of Southern Italy have pledged to achieve target values equal for all. This involves indicators that measure such things as the rate of dropouts from school, the number of children who attend nursery school and the elderly who enjoy Integrated Home Assistance, which are monitored on an ongoing basis: any improvement in the indicators in rural areas will reflect a better quality of life there. However, the evaluation of the performance takes place at the regional level even though the pursuit of a higher level of basic services in rural areas is one of the objectives forming part of the national development strategy designed precisely for the development of the rural territories.⁷²

Also deserving mention is the ever increasingly greater importance that territorial analysis is assuming in the ambit of the technical and research units, such as UVAL and INEA. A databank is in the process of being created and perfected at the EU level; to the limited extent of the statistics available to date, it allows an analysis and monitoring of socio-demographic change in the different areas of the country as well as the measurement of the availability and accessibility of services. Concerning this point, the existence of a co-ordination system involving the central and regional administrations in the ambit of regional policies can constitute an interesting precedent in the improvement of the economic monitoring of rural areas.

⁷² In this regard it is pointed out that the Public Investments Evaluation Unit is performing an analysis evaluating precisely the Supply of a Set of Basic Services in the rural and urban areas of Calabria, with particular attention to three questions: the elderly and services for their care; women, including the difficulty of entering the world of work and the system of services for children; young people and educational services (in particular, middle school education).

ANNEX 1

Specific Categories of Expenditure selected in the ERDF ROPs of Veneto, Emilia Romagna and Calabria

VENETO – Territorial classification of ERDF ROP categories of expenditure

EU STRUCTURAL FUNDS 2007-2013 - ROP ERDF VENETO			
Class_UVAL	Categories of expenditure	Total amount	Percentage
Explicit rural interventions	Renewable energy: wind	2.183.370,00	
	Renewable energy: biomass	9.669.206,00	
	Renewable energy: hydroelectric, geothermal and other	9.669.206,00	
	Promotion of biodiversity and nature protection (including Natura 2000)	3.522.502,00	
	Protection and development of natural heritage	3.522.502,00	
	TOTAL	28.566.786,00	13,97
Horizontal interventions (non place-based)	R&TD activities in research centres	3.816.529,00	
	R&TD infrastructure and centres of competence in a specific technology	14.733.375,00	
	Technology transfer and improvement of cooperation networks	3.816.529,00	
	Assistance to R&TD, particularly in SMEs (including access to R&TD services in research centres)	14.742.109,00	
	Advanced support services for firms and groups of firms	7.100.316,00	
	Investment in firms directly linked to research and innovation	18.017.163,00	
	Other measures to stimulate research and innovation and entrepreneurship in SMEs	18.008.429,00	
	Information and communication technologies (...)	3.483.710,00	
	Services and applications for SMEs (e-commerce, education and training, networking, etc.)	3.483.710,00	
	Other measures for improving access to and efficient use of ICT by SMEs	3.483.710,00	
	Integrated prevention and pollution control	3.602.560,00	
	Risk prevention	3.602.559,00	
	Other measures to preserve the environment and prevent risks	3.602.559,00	
	Promoting partnerships, pacts and initiatives through the networking of relevant stakeholders	9.478.307,00	
	Preparation, implementation, monitoring and inspection	1.746.696,00	
Evaluation and studies; information and communication	2.620.043,00		
	TOTAL	115.338.304,00	56,41
Explicit urban interventions	TOTAL	-	0,00
Interventions potentially devoted to both urban and rural areas	Assistance to SMEs for the promotion of environmentally-friendly products and production processes	7.100.316,00	
	Information and communication technologies (TEN-ICT)	3.483.710,00	
	Railways	4.354.637,00	
	Cycle tracks	8.709.274,00	
	Multimodal transport	4.354.637,00	
	Intelligent transport systems	4.354.637,00	
	Ports	4.354.637,00	
	Energy efficiency, co-generation, energy management	9.669.206,00	
	Rehabilitation of industrial sites and contaminated land	3.602.560,00	
	Protection and development of cultural heritage	3.522.502,00	
	Development of cultural infrastructure	3.522.502,00	
Other assistance to improve cultural services	3.522.502,00		
	TOTAL	60.551.120,00	29,62
	TOTAL ROP VENETO	204.456.210,00	100,00

EMILIA ROMAGNA – Territorial classification of ERDF ROP categories of expenditure

EU STRUCTURAL FUNDS 2007-2013 - ROP ERDF EMILIA ROMAGNA			
Class_UVAL	Categories of expenditure	Total amount	Percentage
Explicit rural interventions	Renewable energy: wind	816.944,00	
	Renewable energy: solar	1.385.746,00	
	Promotion of natural assets	2.753.363,00	
	Protection and development of natural heritage	5.506.727,00	
	TOTAL	10.462.780,00	8,17
Horizontal interventions (non place-based)	R&TD activities in research centres	13.859.768,00	
	Technology transfer and improvement of cooperation networks	13.663.080,00	
	Technology transfer and improvement of cooperation networks	4.398.910,00	
	Assistance to R&TD, particularly in SMEs (including access to R&TD services in research centres)	4.757.396,00	
	Advanced support services for firms and groups of firms	10.611.822,00	
	Investment in firms directly linked to research and innovation	4.431.269,00	
	Other investment in firms	3.671.151,00	
	Other measures to stimulate research and innovation and entrepreneurship in SMEs	5.682.833,00	
	Information and communication technologies (...)	2.954.179,00	
	Services and applications for SMEs (e-commerce, education and training, networking, etc.)	5.908.359,00	
	Other measures for improving access to and efficient use of ICT by SMEs	5.667.534,00	
	Preparation, implementation, monitoring and inspection	1.500.000,00	
	Evaluation and studies; information and communication	3.624.315,00	
TOTAL	80.730.616,00	63,02	
Explicit urban interventions	TOTAL	-	0,00
Interventions potentially devoted to both urban and rural areas	Assistance to SMEs for the promotion of environmentally-friendly products and production processes	2.202.691,00	
	Information and communication technologies (TEN-ICT)	3.323.452,00	
	Energy efficiency, co-generation, energy management	24.963.829,00	
	Protection and development of cultural heritage	6.424.515,00	
	TOTAL	36.914.487,00	28,82
TOTAL ROP EMILIA ROMAGNA		128.107.883,00	100,00

CALABRIA – Territorial classification of ERDF ROP categories of expenditure

EU STRUCTURAL FUNDS 2007-2013 - ROP ERDF CALABRIA			
Class_UVAL	Categories of expenditure	Total amount	Percentage
Explicit rural interventions	Inland waterways (regional and local)	10.493.840,00	
	Renewable energy: wind	16.190.496,00	
	Renewable energy: solar	26.684.337,00	
	Renewable energy: biomass	16.190.496,00	
	Renewable energy: hydroelectric, geothermal and other	21.437.416,00	
	Promotion of biodiversity and nature protection (including Natura 2000)	15.440.936,00	
	Promotion of natural assets	749.560,00	
	Protection and development of natural heritage	749.560,00	
	TOTAL	107.936.641,00	7,36
Horizontal interventions (non place-based)	R&TD activities in research centres	19.638.472,00	
	R&TD infrastructure and centres of competence in a specific technology	22.037.064,00	
	Technology transfer and improvement of cooperation networks	33.269.972,00	
	Assistance to R&TD, particularly in SMEs (including access to R&TD services in research centres)	31.481.521,00	
	Advanced support services for firms and groups of firms	44.987.093,00	
	Assistance to SMEs for the promotion of environmentally-friendly products and production processes	56.666.737,00	
	Other measures to stimulate research and innovation and entrepreneurship in SMEs	85.749.665,00	
	Information and communication technologies (...)	2.248.680,00	
	Services and applications for SMEs (e-commerce, education and training, networking, etc.)	9.744.280,00	
	Management of household and industrial waste	29.982.400,00	
	Integrated prevention and pollution control	11.843.048,00	
	Mitigation and adaptation to climate change	449.736,00	
	Risk prevention	45.723.161,00	
	Other measures to preserve the environment and prevent risks	3.747.800,00	
	Preparation, implementation, monitoring and inspection	23.985.921,00	
Evaluation and studies; information and communication	5.996.480,00		
	TOTAL	427.552.030,00	29,16
Explicit urban interventions	Urban transport	22.486.800,00	
	TOTAL	22.486.800,00	1,53
Interventions potentially devoted to both urban and rural areas	Assistance to SMEs for the promotion of environmentally-friendly products and production processes	23.233.362,00	
	Telephone infrastructures (including broadband networks)	6.746.040,00	
	Services and applications for the citizen (e-health, e-government, e-learning, inclusion, etc.)	27.733.721,00	
	Railways	52.469.201,00	
	National roads	29.982.401,00	
	Multimodal transport	47.372.193,00	
	Intelligent transport systems	599.648,00	
	Airports	22.486.800,00	
	Ports	22.486.800,00	
	Energy efficiency, co-generation, energy management	26.684.337,00	
	Management and distribution of water (drinking water)	47.971.841,00	
	Water treatment (waste water)	11.992.960,00	
	Rehabilitation of industrial sites and contaminated land	29.982.401,00	
	Other assistance to improve tourist services	74.956.001,00	
	Protection and development of cultural heritage	36.728.442,00	
	Development of cultural infrastructure	27.733.720,00	
	Other assistance to improve cultural services	26.984.160,00	
	Integrated projects for urban and rural regeneration	257.099.084,00	
	Education infrastructure	37.478.001,00	
	Health infrastructure	26.984.160,00	
Childcare infrastructure	13.492.080,00		
Other social infrastructure	56.966.561,00		
	TOTAL	908.163.914,00	61,94
TOTAL ROP CALABRIA		1.466.139.385,00	100,00

Bibliography

Titolo: Dinamiche e tendenze dello spopolamento in Sardegna , prime considerazioni –Centro regionale di programmazione regione autonoma della Sardegna

Autore: Bottazzi G., Puggioni G. - Centro studi di relazioni industriali, Università degli studi di Cagliari

Anno: 2006

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Comunicazione della Commissione al Parlamento europeo, al Consiglio, al Comitato Economico e Sociale europeo e al Comitato delle Regioni - Relazione sui mercati delle comunicazioni elettroniche 2007 (Tredicesima relazione), Bruxelles, 19.03.2008

Autore: Commissione Europea

Anno: 2008

Lingua: italiano

Link:

http://ec.europa.eu/information_society/policy/ecom/comm/doc/library/annualreports/13th/com_2008_153_it_final.pdf

Titolo: Realizzare la nuova politica di sviluppo rurale – Working Paper n. 1 – Gruppo 2013 – Mercati internazionali, politiche europee, sviluppo territoriale

Autore: De Filippis F., Sotte F.

Anno: 2006

Lingua: italiano

Link: www.foruminternazionale.coldiretti.it

Titolo: Le politiche di sviluppo rurale nell'Unione Europea: un "secondo pilastro" tutto da inventare – Working Paper 13/01 – *Il nuovo negoziato agricolo nell'ambito dell'Organizzazione Mondiale del Commercio e il processo di riforma delle politiche agricole dell'Unione Europea*

Autore: De Filippis F., Storti D.- Ministero dell'Università e della Ricerca Scientifica

Anno: 2001

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Broadband Coverage in Europe - Final Report 2007 - Survey Data as of 31 December 2006

Autore: DG INFSO

Anno: 2007

Lingua: inglese

Link: http://ec.europa.eu/information_society/eeurope/i2010/docs/benchmarking/broadband_coverage_10_2007.pdf

Titolo: Rapporto Annuale 2007 -Sezione II “Qualità dei servizi infrastrutturali per la competitività e la fruizione dei territori”, Riquadro F – “*Investimenti in ricerca e strategie di innovazione nel sistema agro-alimentare*”

Autori: Dipartimento per le politiche di sviluppo sugli interventi nelle aree sottoutilizzate

Anno: 2008

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.tesoro.it/documentazione/docs/rapp_annuale_2007/Rapporto/05_CapitoloII.pdf

Titolo: Rapporto Annuale 2006 – Sezione II “Qualità dei servizi infrastrutturali per la competitività e la fruizione dei territori”, par. II 4.2 - “*L’offerta dei servizi sociosanitari nelle aree rurali*”

Autori: Dipartimento per le politiche di sviluppo sugli interventi nelle aree sottoutilizzate

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.tesoro.it/documentazione/docs/rapp_annuale_2006/Cap_II.pdf

Titolo: Rapporto Annuale 2005 – Sezione II “Qualità dei servizi infrastrutturali per la competitività e la fruizione dei territori”, par. II 4.2 - “*La ricerca a servizio dell’agroalimentare in Italia*”

Autori: Dipartimento per le politiche di sviluppo sugli interventi nelle aree sottoutilizzate

Anno: 2006

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.tesoro.it/documentazione/docs/rapp_annuale_2005/Cap_II.pdf

Titolo: Strategie di innovazione e trend dei consumi in Italia: il caso dell’agro-alimentare - Materiale UVAL n. 15

Autore: Espositi R., Lucatelli S., Peta E.A.

Anno: 2008

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.tesoro.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/MUVAL15.pdf

Titolo: Presentazione del Rapporto di Valutazione del QCS. Approfondimento sullo sviluppo rurale e casi studio in corso – “*Evaluation for development of Rural Areas*”: *an integrated approach in the evaluation of development policies* – Lucatelli S, Monteleone A., (eds) – pp. 43-60

Autore: Fanfani R.

Anno: 2005

Lingua: inglese

Link: www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/MUVAL_7.pdf

Titolo: “L’evoluzione della spesa e delle agevolazioni per l’agricoltura in Italia” – Agriregionieuropa
anno 1, n. 4

Autori: Fintola R.

Anno: 2006, marzo

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://agriregionieuropa.univpm.it/dettart.php?id_articolo=92

Titolo: “Territori rurali e processo di definizione della politica regionale 2007-2013 – Bollettino
Politiche strutturali per l’agricoltura - INEA

Autori: Finuola R., Lucatelli S.

Anno: 2006, giugno

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.inea.it/ops/pubblica/bolletpsa/PSA23.pdf>

Titolo: “Dealing with schools in southern Italy. An analysis of the skill gap among fifteen-year- olds in italy “– Materiali UVAL, n. 13

Autori: Foresti M., Pennini A.

Anno: 2007

Lingua: inglese

Link: http://www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/Muval_13_eng.pdf

Titolo: “Disuguaglianze sanitarie e Mezzogiorno” – Programma diffusione delle conoscenze –
Dipartimento per le politiche di sviluppo e coesione

Autori: Granaglia E., Compagnoni V. – Ministero dello sviluppo economico

Anno: 2006, dicembre

Lingua: italiano

Link:

<http://www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/disuguaglianze%20sanitarie%20e%20mezzogiorno.pdf>

Titolo: Le politiche comunitarie per lo sviluppo rurale. Un bilancio di metà percorso – Osservatorio
sulle Politiche strutturali

Autori: INEA

Anno: 2003/2004

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Annuario dell’agricoltura italiana – Vol. LX

Autori: INEA

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: “Servizi socio-sanitari nell’Umbria rurale” – Materiali UVAL n.12

Autori: Lucatelli S., Savastano S., Coccia M.

Anno: 2006

Lingua: inglese

http://www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/Muval12_Sviluppo_rurale_inglese.pdf

Titolo: “Lo sviluppo dei territori rurali nel Documento Strategico Preliminare Nazionale” – Agriregionieuropa anno 1, n. 4

Autori: Lucatelli S.

Anno: 2006, marzo

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://agriregionieuropa.univpm.it/dettart.php?id_articolo=96

Titolo: Outcomes of the workshop on “Evaluation and Development of Rural Areas” – *“Evaluation for Development of Rural Areas”: an integrated approach in the evaluation of development policies* - Materiale UVAL n. 7, pp. 7-37

Autore: Lucatelli S., Monteleone A., (eds.) - UVAL

Anno: 2005

Lingua: inglese

Link: www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/Materiali_UVAL_7_eng.pdf

Titolo: Fondi Strutturali e politiche di sviluppo. La programmazione e la gestione degli interventi 2000-2006 nell’Unione Europea – Il Sole 24 Ore (Milano), collana Agevolazioni & Incentivi.

Autori: Mantino F.

Anno: 2002

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Evaluating Structural, Territorial and Institutional Impacts of Rural Development Policies in Italy: some lessons for the future program period 2007-2013 – *Coherence of agricultural and rural development policies* – in Diakosavvas D. - pp. 281-290

Autori: Mantino F. – OECD Publishing

Anno: 2006

Lingua: inglese

Titolo: L’applicazione della riforma dei fondi strutturali nelle aree rurali italiane – Rivista di Politica agraria - XIV (6) - pag. 3-17

Autori: Mantino F., Pesce A.

Anno: 1996

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: L'Agricoltura nella Rete Ecologica Nazionale

Autori: Ministero dell'Ambiente e della Tutela del Territorio, INEA, Legambiente, FederParchi

Anno: 2005

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Quaderno bianco sulla scuola

Autore: Ministero dell'economia e finanzia e Ministero della pubblica istruzione

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Piano Strategico Nazionale per lo Sviluppo Rurale 2007-2013

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, 5 luglio 2007

Lingua: italiano ed inglese

Link: <http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/default>

Titolo: Programma di interesse strategico nazionale competitività dei sistemi agricoli e rurali - Documento di indirizzo

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, 14 marzo 2008

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Quadro Strategico Nazionale per la politica regionale di sviluppo 2007-2013

Autore: Ministero dello Sviluppo Economico - Dipartimento per le politiche di sviluppo e di coesione

Data: Roma, giugno 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.dps.mef.gov.it/qsnsn.asp>

Titolo: Programmi di sviluppo rurale (21)

Autori: 19 Regioni e 2 Province Autonome di Trento e Bolzano

Data: variabile in funzione dei singoli programmi

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/Programmi_2007_2013/default.htm

Titolo: Programma Rete Rurale Nazionale 2007-2013

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, giugno 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/Programmi_2007_2013/Rete+Rurale+Nazionale.htm

Titolo: Sistema nazionale di monitoraggio per lo sviluppo rurale - Informazioni minime da raccogliere e trasmettere a livello di singola operazione, 2007-2013

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, marzo 2008

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: Linee guida sull'ammissibilità delle spese relative allo sviluppo rurale e a interventi analoghi

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, 14 febbraio 2008

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/default>

Titolo: Linee guida nazionali sulla difesa integrata

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, settembre 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/default>

Titolo: Condizionalità, un nuovo rapporto tra agricoltura, ambiente e società - Manuale operativo

Autore: Ministero delle politiche agricole alimentari e forestali

Data: Roma, 7 aprile 2005

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.politicheagricole.it/SviluppoRurale/Condizionalita/default.htm>

Titolo: Assessing Rural Development policy in Italy after Agenda 2000: first results for the period 2000-2003 – 87° Seminar of the European Association of Agricultural Economists, Vienna – *Assessing Rural Development Policies of the CAP*,

Autori: Monteleone A., Daniela S.

Anno: 2004 – 21/24 aprile

Lingua: inglese

Titolo: Il processo di programmazione della politica di sviluppo rurale per il 2007-2013 – Bollettino Politiche strutturali per l'agricoltura, n. 23 – pp. 2-8

Autori: Monteleone A., Vigano L.

Anno: 2006

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.inea.it/ops/pubblica/bolletpsa/PSA23.pdf>

Titolo: “Consumi agro-alimentari in Italia e nuove tecnologie”– Programma Diffusione delle Conoscenze – Dipartimento per le Politiche di Sviluppo e Coesione

Autori: Peta E.A.- Ministero dello sviluppo economico

Anno: 2007, marzo

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.tesoro.it/documentazione/uval/Consumi%20e%20Innovazioni%20Marzo_rev.pdf

Titolo: “La politica regionale e i territori rurali: il Quadro strategico Nazionale 2007-2013” – Agriregionieuropa, anno 3, n 8

Autori: Raimondi L., Lucatelli S.

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://agriregionieuropa.univpm.it/dettart.php?id_articolo=198

Titolo: Gli insegnamenti della valutazione ex post del Leader II – “*Evaluation for Development of Rural Areas*”: an integrated approach in the evaluation of development policies - Lucatelli S, Monteleone A., (eds) – pp. 155-168

Autori: Ricci C. – Materiale UVAL

Anno: 2005

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://www.dps.mef.gov.it/documentazione/uval/materiali_uval/MUVAL_7.pdf

Titolo: “Biomasse, ambiente e agricoltura: dalla politica energetica alla politica di sviluppo rurale” – Bollettino Politiche Strutturali per l'Agricoltura, n. 25

Autori: Sabrina G.

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: <http://www.inea.it/ops/pubblica/bolletpsa/PSA25.pdf>

Titolo: La politica di sviluppo rurale in Italia – in Vieri S., Prestamburgo M., Marotta M., – L'agricoltura italiana, sfide e prospettive di un settore vitale per l'economia della nazione – INEA, MIPAAF, EURISPES; Stilografica - pp. 185- 219

Autori: Vigano L.

Anno: 2006

Lingua: italiano

Titolo: L'approccio integrato nelle politiche di sviluppo rurale: strumenti e modalità di attuazione – Agriregioneuropa, Anno 3, n° 9

Autori: Zumpano C.

Anno: 2007

Lingua: italiano

Link: http://agriregioneuropa.univpm.it/dettart.php?id_articolo=233